

3.942 (Polymer Physics) Notes

Steven Labalme

November 3, 2025

Topics

0 Introduction	1
0.1 Introduction	1
1 The Macromolecule	7
1.1 The Macromolecule	7
1.2 Conformation: Ideal Chains	13
1.3 Conformation: Real Chains	21
1.4 Chapter 1: Introduction to Chain Molecules	28
1.5 Chapter 6: Polymer Conformations	34
1.6 Chapter 7: Thermodynamics of Polymer Mixtures	36
2 Solution Thermodynamics	37
2.1 Flory-Huggins Theory	37
2.2 The Theta State	45
2.3 Phase Behavior and Microphase Separation	56
2.4 Office Hours (Alexander-Katz)	65
2.5 Review for Quiz 1	67
2.6 Office Hours (Alexander-Katz)	69
2.7 Chapter 7: Thermodynamics of Polymer Mixtures	70
3 Dilute Solutions	80
3.1 Intrinsic Viscosity - 1	80
3.2 Intrinsic Viscosity - 2	89
3.3 Office Hours (Doyle)	97
3.4 Osmometry and GPC	98
3.5 Light Scattering	105
3.6 Office Hours (Alexander-Katz)	115
3.7 Chapter 9: Dynamics of Dilute Polymer Solutions	115
4 Networks	119
4.1 Rubber Elasticity	119
4.2 Neutral Gels	126
4.3 Ionic Gels	131
4.4 Review for Quiz 2	135
4.5 Office Hours (Alexander-Katz)	138
4.6 Cheat Sheet for Quiz 2	139
References	143

List of Figures

0.1	Short range order in PS- <i>b</i> -PDMS	3
0.2	Silk	4
1.1	Polymer viscosity scales universally by power laws.	8
1.2	Head-head and head-tail monomer addition.	11
1.3	Tacticity.	11
1.4	End-to-end polymer vector.	13
1.5	A joint in a polymer chain.	14
1.6	Straight chain estimation of a polyolefin.	16
1.7	Kuhn steps.	17
1.8	Worm-like chain.	18
1.9	The volume occupied by polymers.	20
1.10	Concentration regimes.	20
1.11	Progression of a 1D random walk over time.	22
1.12	Local and non-local interactions in a polymer.	24
1.13	Monomer gas model of a polymer's excluded volume.	25
1.14	Visualizing the Mayer- <i>f</i> function.	26
1.15	A post-facto compression penalty.	26
2.1	Lattice theory for polymer phase behavior.	37
2.2	Salami phase micrograph in styrene-butadiene mixtures.	38
2.3	Configurations in mean field lattice theory.	39
2.4	Nearest neighbor interactions.	40
2.5	Potential well.	41
2.6	Fitting polymers into a square lattice.	43
2.7	Mixing or demixing based on the Flory χ parameter.	43
2.8	Example phase diagram and explanation.	44
2.9	Demixing of a polymer-solvent solution.	46
2.10	Binodal curves for polymer-solvent solutions as N increases.	48
2.11	Hildebrand's experiment.	50
2.12	Flory-Huggins theory vs. experiment.	53
2.13	Binodal curves for PS-PB blends at almost symmetric compositions.	53
2.14	The upper and lower critical solution temperatures.	54
2.15	Systems with negative Flory χ parameters.	55
2.16	Simplified graph of a biochemical network.	56
2.17	Self-assembly of an ABC triblock copolymer.	57
2.18	Ordering of a diblock copolymer.	58
2.19	Microphase separation in diblock copolymers.	58
2.20	Microphase morphologies in diblock copolymers.	59
2.21	Variables describing microdomain spacing.	59
2.22	Diblock copolymer states.	60
2.23	Structural changes as diblock copolymers are stretched.	62
2.24	Microphase transition diagram.	63

2.25 PSet 2, Q5 setup.	65
2.26 Tie lines predict the favorability of demixing.	74
3.1 Viscosity visualization.	81
3.2 Polymer viscosity at varying shear rates.	82
3.3 Stretching and tumbling upon shearing.	83
3.4 Drag coefficient on a hard sphere in a viscous fluid.	83
3.5 Modeling a polymer in a viscous fluid.	84
3.6 A diffusing molecule.	85
3.7 Determination of intrinsic viscosity.	90
3.8 Capillary viscometer.	92
3.9 Hagen-Poiseuille derivation.	92
3.10 Co-centric cylinder rheometer.	94
3.11 Intrinsic viscometer schematic.	95
3.12 Gel permeation chromatography overview.	99
3.13 GPC response curve.	100
3.14 Theoretical porous resin microstructure.	101
3.15 Segmenting a polymer into blobs.	101
3.16 Polymer blobs in a pore.	102
3.17 Calibrant response curves.	102
3.18 Universal calibration curve.	103
3.19 Membrane osmometer.	104
3.20 Light scattering geometry.	106
3.21 Polarizability fluctuations in SALS.	107
3.22 Fluctuations in concentration induce scattering.	110
3.23 Zimm plot features.	112
3.24 Example Zimm plots.	114
4.1 Rubber elasticity assumptions.	120
4.2 Uniaxial deformation of a rubber.	122
4.3 Real uniaxial deformation behavior.	124
4.4 Stretching a single bond in a subchain.	125
4.5 The flagellar motion of a sperm's tail is driven by polymer physics!	126
4.6 Gel swelling schematic.	127
4.7 Contact lenses' mechanism of action.	131
4.8 A negatively charged gel.	132
4.9 Piston-like view of a charged gel.	134

List of Tables

1.1	IUPAC nomenclature of copolymers.	9
1.2	C_∞ values for common polymers at 413 K.	15
1.3	Common polymer backbone bond lengths.	35
2.1	Critical composition and interaction parameters for binary blends.	49
3.1	Ratio of radius of gyration and hydrodynamic radius for different polymer architectures.	86
3.2	Zimm plot sample data set.	113

Topic 0

Introduction

0.1 Introduction

9/4:

- Starts at MIT time.
- Alexander-Katz begins.
- Extra notes on the syllabus.
 - All of the numbered courses were combined recently because offerings were almost identical.
 - Alexander-Katz is a DMSE prof; Doyle is a ChemE prof.
 - On textbooks.
 - He used to send us to the library, and we'd sort out which text was easiest for us to understand.
 - He recommends we buy Lodge and Hiemenz (2020), but the chapters will also be posted.
 - The first chapters in the book are chemistry, and the later ones are physics.
 - Strobl (1997) will give us more information about some areas. Good if you're interested in mechanics, solid states, and plastics.
 - Young and Lovell (1991) is similar to Lodge and Hiemenz (2020).
 - Rubinstein and Colby (2003) is advanced undergrad to grad, and has lots of examples. Good for understanding scaling concepts. Doesn't have any hard phases. Has a bit on characterization methods.
 - de Gennes (1979) is widely hated because it was written very colloquially, but the ideas are really interesting. The man himself had a very straight mind, and thought about problems in a very interesting manner.
 - There will be about 6 homeworks, 1-2 per quiz.
 - They will give us a key, and we will have to grade our own homework.
 - We will then have to turn in a second homework, which is revised and has a grade on it.
 - In Alexander-Katz's experience, this method gives a 10% increase in quiz scores on average. This is because going through your homework in depth is very beneficial!
 - Also, the last few times they had a grader, (s)he usually knew nothing about polymer physics.
 - There will be 3 quizzes.
 - Each counts for 20%; they're not cumulative.
 - Alexander-Katz and Doyle will be grading our quizzes themselves.
 - Make sure to participate! Don't stay quiet; ask questions, etc.
 - You may work together; just note your collaborators' names on your assignments.
 - Don't trust ChatGPT and generative AI 100%. You won't be able to use them for the quizzes, but they may be useful for searching.

- Lecture now begins.
- **Hard matter:** Metals, ceramics, and semiconductors, which are typically highly crystalline.
 - For hard matter, the binding energy ε between atoms is much greater than $10^{-21}k_B T$.
- In this course, we're going to be working with materials of $\varepsilon \approx 1 \text{ eV} \approx 10^{-19} \text{ J}$.
 - So to break these bonds, it takes about $100k_B T$.
- **Soft matter:** Polymers, organics, liquid crystals, gels, foods, life!
 - $\varepsilon \approx k_B T$.
- A good mental picture for the barrier dividing small molecules and soft matter is the following.
 - Ethane is a gas. Very little forces between molecules.
 - When we make polyethylene, it can become extremely strong. This is because of the **multivalent effect**. When the chains are long enough, we get a solid.
- **Multivalent effect:** The observation that multiple copies of a weakly binding molecule — when arranged on a common scaffold — exhibit a significantly stronger and more specific binding response than a single, isolated molecule.
- A fundamental idea: As the **degree of polymerization $n = N$** grows, a lot of interesting behavior appears.
 - In this course, most of the behavior we're concerned with will be *qualitative*.
 - For example, we don't care about *exact* numerical properties if $n = 64$, but we do want to answer questions like, “if n doubles, what will happen?”
- Topics to understand in this class (the key origins of soft matter behavior).
 - Relatively weak forces between molecules.
 - We'll discuss this today.
 - Various types of bonding.
 - Molecular shapes and sizes.
 - What chemistries are relevant.
 - Fluctuating molecular conformations/positions.
 - Influence of solvent, diluent, particles, surfaces.
 - Entanglement.
 - Alexander-Katz gives the pasta analogy.
 - Entanglement gives interesting rheological properties, dramatic increases in viscosity (much higher than you'd expect from simple arguments), etc.
 - Many types of entropy.
 - What architectures and structural hierarchies exist over several length scales (nano, micro, etc.).
- We'll also discuss some characterization methods for harder and softer materials.
 - We'll do the theory first, and then figure out what to measure to figure out what's in the materials.
- Lastly, we'll talk about some opportunities to exploit the properties of soft matter in diverse applications.
- Aside: They used to have a final project on how to make contact lenses comfortable.
 - They are semisoft and silicone-based nowadays!

- Two types of interactions in soft matter: **Intramolecular** and **intermolecular** interactions.
- **Intramolecular** (interactions): (Macro)molecules are predominantly held together by strong covalent bonds with many conformations accessible via rotational isomeric states.
 - Think Newman projections. These reduce the possible conformational states substantially.
 - The allowed conformations are **gauche plus**, **gauche minus**, and **trans**. This reduces the polymer entropy a lot.
 - We will talk about how this tacticity affects polymer size and other quantities.
- **Intermolecular** (interactions): Hard sphere, Coulombic (including stacking; usually just a $1/r$), Lennard-Jones (induced dipoles, such as van der Waals forces), or hydrogen bonding (net dipoles; polar interactions will definitely be important).
 - We think of polyethylene as not that polar, but it is kind of polar (especially if you put a methyl group at every other position, as in polypropylene).
 - The PE vs. PP T_g 's vary *dramatically*.
- **Short range order:** When you turn molecules into polymers, other length scales start to matter. *Also known as SRO.*



Figure 0.1: Short range order in PS-*b*-PDMS.

- Consider a block copolymer of polystyrene and PDMS. When you put it all together, it forms a fingerprint-like pattern (PDMS light, PS dark).
- The chains look random at the nanoscale, but they phase-separate when you zoom out a bit.
- Think of this as spaghetti on a surface.
- SRO is always present in condensed phases.
- **Long range order:** Visible in perforation lamellae, for example. *Also known as LRO.*
 - LRO is sometimes present in condensed phases.
- Example: If a material is ordered by *layer* from bottom to top, defects can assemble and give you color control. This happens in some soft matter films.
 - In the specific example in the slides, P2VP keeps a charge always, and polystyrene does not.
 - Defects allow swelling to happen much faster, and swelling changes length scales which changes color (almost like in quantum dots, where size affects color).
- Overall, the goal of soft matter studies is the manipulation of structures, orientation, and defects. We seek to develop methods to process polymers and soft solids, so as to create controlled structures and hierarchies.
- Mantra: Whatever we want to do with polymers, nature has done it first.
 - Indeed, the color changing thing above is the same principle as color-changing octopi!

- History of polymers.

- First users were in Mesoamerica (around 1600 BC). They harvested natural latex (polyisoprene) from trees. As soon as it comes out, it hardens. They used this polymer to make a game ([prehispanic basquethol](#)) and shoe soles.
 - If you don't crosslink latex, it will be like silly putty, going everywhere.
 - They crosslinked it with the juice of a cactus that they had chewed.
- 300 years after the Spanish invaded (around 1850 AD) and crosslinking was forgotten, Goodyear figured out once again how to crosslink natural rubber (he did so with very strong acids, sulfuric acid and such).
- Aside: Humans tend to find uses for materials far before they understand what it's made of, how to process it, etc.
- Pretty much all of biology is made out of polymers: DNA, RNA, proteins, cells, etc.
- People only discovered polymers (in the modern sense) in the 1920s, when H. Staudinger put forth the **macromolecular hypothesis**.
- After Staudinger, people started thinking about what they would *like* to make.
- 1930s: Silk was the highly desired textile of the time.

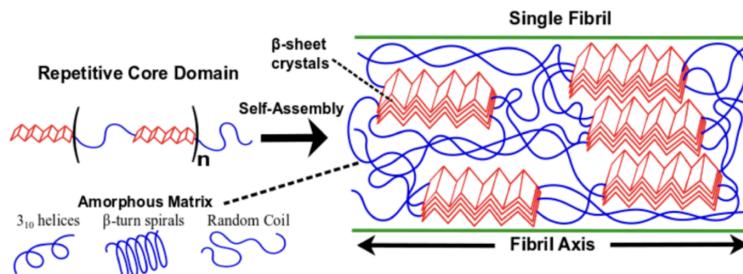


Figure 0.2: Silk.

- Made out of proteins with amorphous and crystalline (β -pleated sheets) regions (Sarkar et al., 2019).
- So they thought about repeating a peptide (polyglycine). Even more similarly, though, Carothers (really talented chemist who went to Dupont) made nylon out of alternating aliphatic segments and hydrogen-bonded amides!
 - Nylon is made via **step-growth polymerization**; Alexander-Katz diagrams this out on the blackboard.
 - Nylon has very nice properties and is even stronger than silk. Nicer properties than silk.
 - Changing the number of carbons in the chain varies the melting temperature!
 - Note that members of the nylon family are named by counting the number of carbon atoms in the backbone between nitrogen atoms.
- 1965: Stephanie Kwolek (also Dupont) develops Kevlar.
 - Better hydrogen bonding, much stiffer.
 - Same number of carbons as nylon 6! It really does matter how you arrange the carbons.
- Common polymers.
- **Polyethylene:** *Also known as PE.*
 - Invented 1933.
 - One of the biggest polymers on the market today.

- Polyester.

- Invented 1941.
 - You can make many different kinds of these; defined by the ester linkage.
 - Nature is full of polyesters, all very different.
 - If you change one carbon on an oligoester, it can go from tangarine-sented to very bad.
 - Used for lubrication, since the polar carbonyl moiety gives interesting properties.
 - These don't have the N–H moiety of polyamides, but can still be assembled by condensation.
 - These melt very easily.
 - Example: Polyethyleneterephthalate, PET.

- Common classes of polyolefins.

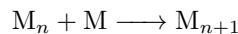
- Vinyl polymers, diene class, vinylidenes.
 - Teflon (polyvinylidene fluoride).
 - Plexiglass: Methacrylics.
 - Acrylics are more liquid; methacrylics are harder and more solid.

- Common classes of step-growth polymers.

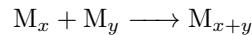
- Silicone.

- Polymer nomenclature.

- Addition reactions.



- Condensation reactions.



- **Monomer:** Small molecule.
 - **Oligomer:** $n < 100$.
 - **Polymer:** $n \in [100, 10000]$.

- Characteristic properties of polymers (depend on the chemistry, *and* how everything is arranged).

- Insulating or conducting.
 - Light-emitting.
 - Photovoltaic, piezoelectric.
 - Soft elastic (really large reversible deformations, often temperature dependent like the PGS rubber band example) or very stiff.
 - Zero/few crystals or highly crystalline.

- Polymers are in everything now.

- About 50% of a plane is made out of composites (like carbon fiber; very strong and very light).
 - It's really expensive to cure the polymers that hold all the carbon fibers, so they're looking for new ways to do that (this is like REMAT stuff!).

- Biggest shares of the polymer market.

- PE (plastic bags), PP, PET (clothes and garments), PVC (pipes), and polyamides.
 - They are trying to make the polymer market “look” better now by calling it the “*circular* polymers market.” Alexander-Katz doesn't believe properties are the same in recycled polymers.

- Thermodynamics refresher.
 - Given your state variables (T , P , E , s , etc.), some states are allowed to a system and some are not.
 - We usually work with the **Helmholtz free energy** in this class, not the **Gibbs free energy**. Alexander-Katz doesn't care about the difference; Doyle will.
 - If you start in an out-of-equilibrium state, thermodynamic forces will push you down into an equilibrium state. We will think of forces as the derivative of the slope of the energy hypersurface.
- Statistical mechanics primer.
 - We will use Boltzmann's law, $S = k \ln(\Omega_{\text{tot}}[U])$, a lot.
 - Because suicide is so stigmatized, his tomb (in Vienna, Austria) is very hidden away.
 - In the nineteenth century, there was a big debate over whether the world was molecular or continuous. Chemists (who tend to be right) said molecular, and physicists said that we didn't need to worry about that. Boltzmann tried to reconcile these two philosophies.
 - He eventually discovered the following. Ω_{tot} is all the possible ways you can arrange the system. Technically, $\Omega_{\text{tot}}[U]$ is the total number of equivalent microstates at constant energy, U . If you take the natural log and multiply by a constant, we get the entropy.
 - Recall that Boltzmann's discovery can be related to the pressure of ideal gases.
- Next Tuesday, Prof. Doyle will begin on single chains.

Topic 1

The Macromolecule

1.1 The Macromolecule

9/9:

- Pat Doyle begins; he will teach the next three lectures.
 - They've broken the class up into modules taught alternatingly.
 - Aside: Alfredo has taught this course 10 times; Doyle never has (he's replacing Greg Rutledge this year).
- Announcements.
 - Slides and homework 1 have been posted.
 - Slides should be posted before lecture, but may not be posted much before.
- Lecture outline.
 - Connectivity: Thermodynamic limit, architecture, and molecular weight.
 - Configurations: Structural, chemical, stereo, and geometrical isomerism.
 - Conformations: Rotational isomeric states.
- **Connectivity:** The joining of small parts (monomers) into larger molecules (polymers).
- **Degree of polymerization:** The number of repeat units in a polymer. *Denoted by N .*
 - Derivable from the molecular weight(s).
- Example: Polyethylene.
 - In this course, vinyl examples will be our workhorses, but we will “riff off of them” to other polymer types.
 - The **repeat unit** here is CH_2CH_2 , consistent with the IUPAC nomenclature of polyethylene.
 - Ethylene is also the monomer.
 - The end groups do look different, but the **thermodynamic limit** addresses them.
- **Repeat unit:** A part of a polymer whose repetition would produce the complete polymer chain (except for the end groups) by linking the repeat units together successively along a chain.
- **Thermodynamic limit:** The finding that as $N \rightarrow \infty$, the end group chemistry matters less. *Also known as polymer limit.*
 - The thermodynamic limit is also sometimes discussed in the context of statistical mechanics, where collective behavior also matters more than individual or picoscale.

- **Glass transition temperature:** The temperature at which a substance will go from brittle to kind of rubbery. *Denoted by T_g .*
- **Flory-Fox correlation:** The simple model that the T_g of a polymer asymptotically approaches a limit $T_g(M \rightarrow \infty)$ for higher and higher molecular weights at some empirically derived rate A . *Given by*

$$T_g(M_n) := T_g(M \rightarrow \infty) - \frac{A}{M_n}$$

- Alkane series often obey this simple $1/x$ relation.
- Another example of thermodynamic limits: Regardless of polymer structure, a power law defines polymer viscosity.

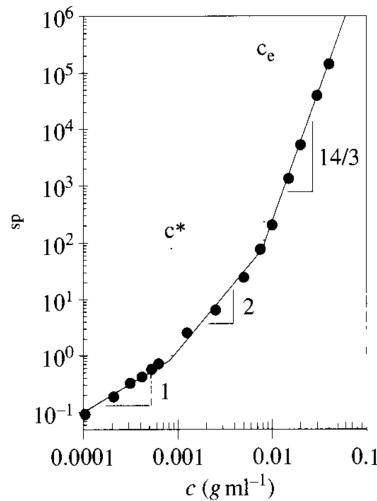


Figure 1.1: Polymer viscosity scales universally by power laws.

- Namely, polymer viscosity increases up to a critical concentration c^* at a slope of 1, then to an entanglement concentration c_e at a slope of 2, and then at a slope of $14/3$ past that.
- Thus, there are three universal scaling regimes.
- A log-log plot is used to show power-law scalings, like in high school trigonometry!
- Aside: Power laws are present everywhere once you get big enough, down to the volume of our lungs relative to our bodies in bigger and bigger animals.
- This class isn't super stringent on nomenclature, but it's good to know terms for when we read papers (Table 1.1).
 - Alfredo will talk about block copolymers a good bit!
- Polymer architectures.
 - Linear polymers.
 - Polyrotaxanes and other supramolecular assemblies can have interesting properties. Example: Catenated DNA!
 - Cross-linked systems (nice gelation).
 - Branched polymers can have a single monomer, or multiple as in graft (Table 1.1).
 - Dendritic polymers have different generations with regular branching for very dense structures.
 - There are a few more classes, as well.

Copolymer type	Arrangement of monomeric units	Representation	Connective	Example
unspecified	unknown or unspecified	(A- <i>co</i> -B)	- <i>co</i> -	poly[styrene- <i>co</i> -(methyl methacrylate)]
statistical	obeys known statistical laws	(A- <i>stat</i> -B- <i>stat</i> -C)	- <i>stat</i> -	poly(styrene- <i>stat</i> -acrylonitrile- <i>stat</i> -butadiene)
random	obeys Bernoullian statistics	(A- <i>ran</i> -B)	- <i>ran</i> -	poly[ethene- <i>ran</i> -(vinyl acetate)]
alternating	alternating	(AB) _n	- <i>alt</i> -	poly[(ethylene glycol) ^a - <i>alt</i> -(terephthalic acid)]
periodic	periodic with respect to at least three monomeric units	(ABC) _n (ABB) _n (AABB) _n (ABAC) _n	- <i>per</i> -	poly[formaldehyde- <i>per</i> -(ethene oxide)- <i>per</i> -(ethene oxide)]
block	linear arrangement of blocks	-AAAAA-BBBBB-	- <i>block</i> -	polystyrene- <i>block</i> -polybutadiene
graft	polymeric side chain different from main chain ^b	-AAAAAAAAAA- B B B B B 	- <i>graft</i> -	polybutadiene- <i>graft</i> -polystyrene

^a ethane-1,2-diol, ^b main chain (backbone) is specified first in the name.

Table 1.1: IUPAC nomenclature of copolymers.

- We'll now discuss some nomenclature on molecular weight.
- Aside: Other than nature, synthetic chemists cannot make dispersity 1 polymers; “polymer chemists aren’t gods, despite some thinking they are.”
- ***i*-mer:** A segment of a polymer with degree of polymeriation *i*.
- ***M_i*:** The molecular weight of the *i*-mer. *Given by*

$$M_i := iM_0$$

- ***M₀*:** The molecular weight of the repeat unit in a polymer chain.
- ***n_i*:** The number of *i*-mers.
- **Number fraction** (of an *i*-mer): The probability of picking an *i*-mer out of solution when picking a chain. *Denoted by *x_i*. Given by*

$$x_i := \frac{n_i}{\sum_i n_i}$$

- **Weight fraction** (of an *i*-mer): The probability that a repeat unit picked out of solution belongs to an *i*-mer. *Also known as mass fraction. Denoted by *w_i*. Given by*

$$w_i := \frac{n_i M_i}{\sum_i n_i M_i} = \frac{n_i (iM_0)}{\sum_i n_i (iM_0)} = \frac{i n_i}{\sum_i i n_i}$$

- Note that *i n_i* is the total number of monomers in the *i*-mer, and $\sum_i i n_i$ is the total number of monomers in solution.
- **Number-average molecular weight:** The arithmetic mean of the molecular masses of the individual macromolecules. *Denoted by *M_n*. Given by*

$$M_n := \sum_i x_i M_i = M_0 \cdot \frac{\sum_i i n_i}{\sum_i n_i}$$

- **Weight average molecular weight:** A measurement of molecular weight that gives more contribution to higher-weight molecules. *Denoted by M_w . Given by*

$$M_w := \sum_i w_i M_i = M_0 \cdot \frac{\sum_i i^2 n_i}{\sum_i i n_i}$$

- Both M_n and M_w look like moments of a distribution (i.e., first and second moment).
 - We could generalize even more, but we don't need to.
 - However, to figure out if we have a tight or wide distribution, we often look at ratios of our moments. This leads to the following definition.
- **Dispersity:** A measure of the breadth of the distribution of fragment molecular weights in a polymer sample. *Also known as polydispersity index, PDI. Denoted by D . Given by*

$$D := \frac{M_w}{M_n} = \frac{\text{second moment}}{\text{first moment}}$$

- In Lodge and Hiemenz (2020), they also derive the **variance**. You don't need to worry about the math, though.
- **Variance:** Another measure of the breadth of the distribution of fragment molecular weights. *Denoted by σ^2 . Given by*

$$\sigma^2 := M_n^2[D - 1]$$

- **Schulz-Zimm distribution:** An idealized mathematical model for polymer molecular weight distribution.
- With these definitions, we can now do homework problem number 1!
- Experimental techniques to measure molecular weight.
 - Size exclusion chromatography.
 - Osmotic pressure.
 - End group analysis.
 - Light scattering techniques.
 - More sensitive to higher moments.
- We now move onto polymer configurations.

- **Configurations:** The way things are connected or bonded together.
 - Physicists and chemists have many competing definitions of “configurations,” but the one above is what we'll use in this class. Essentially, think of it as a synonym for constitutional isomerism.
 - Under this definition, you have to *break bonds* to create a new configuration.
 - We are *not* yet talking about rotamers (what we'll call **conformations**). As you make your polymers longer and longer, the conformational space you can explore gets bigger.
- There are 3 main types of structural isomers (i.e., configurations): **Positional, stereo, and geometric** isomers.
- **Positional** (isomers): Changing connectivity.
- **Stereoisomers:** Related to chiral centers.
- **Geometric** (isomers): Related to double bonds.

- More on positional isomers.

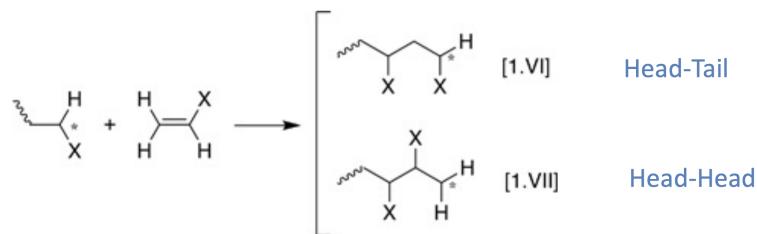


Figure 1.2: Head-head and head-tail monomer addition.

- **Head-head** vs. **head-tail** bonding in vinyl monomers.
- Head-tail is more common, and differences can change the T_g substantially.
- **Head-head** (orientation): Monomer addition wherein the substituted carbon attaches to the growing chain end. *Also known as head-to-head*.
- **Head-tail** (orientation): Monomer addition wherein the unsubstituted carbon attaches to the growing chain end. *Also known as head-to-tail*.
- More on stereoisomers.
- Doyle reviews **chirality**, **rectus** vs. **sinister**, and the **Cahn-Ingold-Prelog nomenclature**.
- **Pseudochiral** (center): A chiral center where two of the substituents are identical *except* for chirality.
 - In this case, CIP nomenclature gives priority to the branch with more R chiral centers.
- Chiral centers in polymers give rise to **tacticity**.

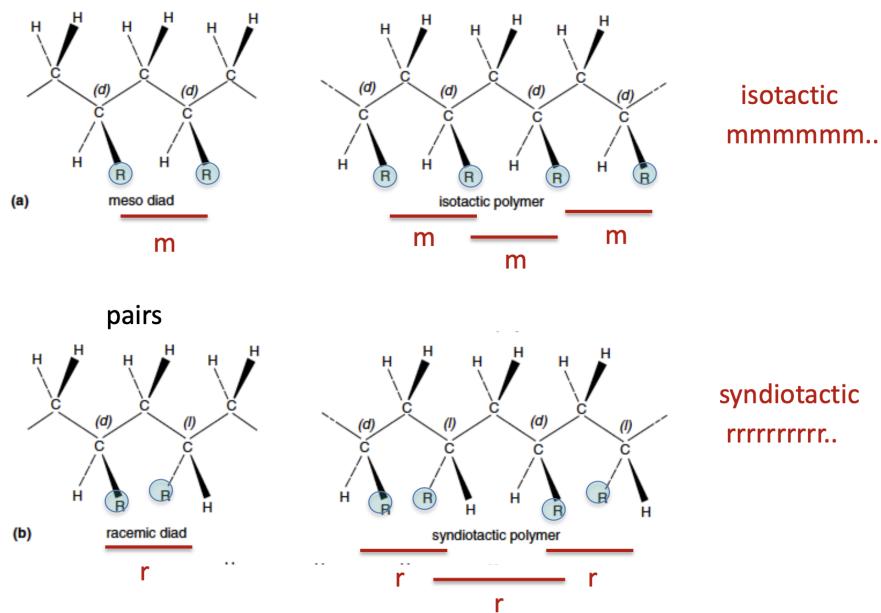


Figure 1.3: Tacticity.

- There are **meso diads** and **racemic diads**; which ones you have determine if the polymer is **isotactic**, **syndiotactic**, or **atactic**.

- **Meso** (diad): Two adjacent chiral centers with a local plane of symmetry halfway between them.
- **Racemic** (diad): Two adjacent chiral centers *without* a local plane of symmetry halfway between them.
- **Isotactic** (polymer): A polymer containing only meso diads.
- **Syndiotactic** (polymer): A polymer containing only racemic diads.
- **Atactic** (polymer): A polymer containing both meso and racemic diads.
- Example: Atactic polystyrene tends to be more amorphous than syndiotactic or isotactic polymers, which can be semicrystalline.
 - Nobel prize (1963) to Ziegler and Natta for a catalyst generating isotactic polystyrene (PS-it).
 - Note that the initial Ziegler-Natta catalysts weren't metallocenes! The introduction of these types only came later.
 - Syndiotactic polystyrene (PS-st) came later in 1986 and had superior properties.
 - PS-st crystallizes an order of magnitude faster than PS-it; has half the entanglement molecular weight; and is commonly used today in auto parts, electronics, and medical equipment.
- Tacticity is often measured by certain splittings (or their absence) in ^1H NMR.
 - Isotactic polymers put the geminal methylene protons into distinct chemical environments; syndiotactic polymers do not. Atactic polymers will have a mix of both, and the mix can be quantified with integration.
 - ^{13}C NMR can be used, too.
- More on geometric isomers.
 - Example: Polybutadiene can be formed *trans* or *cis*, as guided by a catalyst.
 - Natural rubber is *cis*-1,4-polyisoprene. Other types of tree sap can give *trans*-1,4-polyisoprene.
- We now move onto polymer conformations.
- **Conformations:** The spacial arrangements possible (or “probable,” taking energy into account) for a polymer.
 - No bonds are *broken* here, just rotated.
- Reviews **Newman projections**.
 - Staggered configuration is defined as 0° .
 - Eclipsed configuration then starts at 60° .
 - There are energy penalties to being in different conformations.
 - As one example, eclipsed is higher energy than staggered due to sterics.
 - Generally sinusoidal relation in a plot of potential energy V against dihedral angle θ .
 - The energy difference between rotamers is approximately $3k_{\text{B}}T$, which is not huge but big enough that the system will spend most of its time in the valleys. Each “valley” is a **conformer**.
 - So then since probability is proportional to $e^{-V/k_{\text{B}}T}$, the probability that a molecule will be staggered is greater than that it will be eclipsed.
 - In molecules longer than ethane, we break degeneracy of the valleys.
 - The rapid growth of conformers: Ethane has 3 conformers. Propane has 3^2 . Butane has 3^3 . Decane has 3^{10} . Polyethylene with $N = 10^5$ already has on the order of $10^{47\,000}$ possible conformers, a huge conformational space.

- This is because each bond has 3 valleys!
- Many of the models we'll develop are ways of enumerating these conformations in relation to some higher-order measurement of the polymer, such as the **n-band difference**.
- Polymers are indeed often moderately sized coils rather than fully stretched out rods.
- Example: 166 kbp DNA (approximately 684 **Kuhn steps**, discussed next lecture) can be videotaped moving around, and it never fully elongates.
- Stretched out polymers shrink back over some characteristic time.
- Polymers with high degrees of polymerization result in many possible conformations without breaking bonds — this is what we'll discuss in the next two lectures!
- A good conversions to keep in mind: $2.5 \text{ kJ/mol} \approx 1k_B T$.
- Today is probably the most jampacked bits and pieces day; other lectures will be more focused, but this is important background.

1.2 Conformation: Ideal Chains

9/11:

- Lecture outline.
 - Conformation (degrees of freedom).
 - Ideal chain models.
 - Entropic elasticity.
- Many material properties we care about are correlated with the size of the polymer.
- This size is measured by a vector **R** that goes from one end of the polymer to the other.

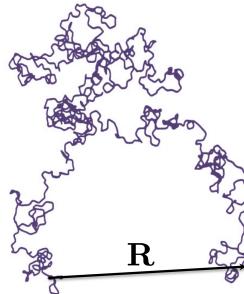


Figure 1.4: End-to-end polymer vector.

- We define **R** as the sum of all constituent bond vectors **l** (end-to-end of each chemical bond along the backbone). Symbolically,

$$\mathbf{R} := \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{l}_i$$

- Note that **R** has length $|\mathbf{R}| = R$.
- Today, we will look at several models that can be used to calculate the expected length of this vector, $\langle R \rangle$.

- Freely Jointed Chain (FJC) model.

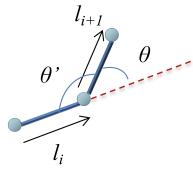


Figure 1.5: A joint in a polymer chain.

- In this model, there are no restrictions on how adjacent bonds rotate relative to each other. Rather, this is just a random walk. In effect, this means that there are no energy barriers and no excluded volume.
 - It follows that $\langle R \rangle = 0$.
 - However, while $\langle R \rangle = 0$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \langle R^2 \rangle &= \left\langle \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{l}_i \cdot \sum_{j=1}^n \mathbf{l}_j \right\rangle \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^n \langle \mathbf{l}_i \cdot \mathbf{l}_j \rangle \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^n \langle \mathbf{l}_i \cdot \mathbf{l}_i \rangle + \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{j=1, j \neq i}^n \langle \mathbf{l}_i \cdot \mathbf{l}_j \rangle \\ &= nl^2 + 0 \end{aligned}$$

- The second term goes to zero as $n \rightarrow \infty$ because there is no correlation among segments (i.e., they are randomly oriented).
- This gives us the following important scaling law.

$$\langle R^2 \rangle^{1/2} \propto n^{1/2}$$

- This means that scaling is consistent with the polymer taking a “coil-like” conformation.
- This combined with the fact that the polymer’s fully stretched length is nl gives us the following expression for the number of backbone bonds in a polymer.

$$\frac{(\text{fully stretched length})^2}{\langle R^2 \rangle} = n$$

- Note that Lodge and Hiemenz (2020) uses θ for the *complement* of bond angle, as in Figure 1.5. Other texts may use a different convention.
- Now, let’s refine the FJC by accounting for nearest neighbor correlations.
- First, we’ll look at a polymer with only two segments (i.e., $n = 2$)
 - Suppose every joint is *fixed* at complementary angle θ , but there is no energy penalty to rotate in ϕ .
 - From Figure 1.5, trigonometry tells us that

$$\mathbf{l}_i \cdot \mathbf{l}_{i+1} = l^2 \cos \theta$$

- Thus, under the conditions of this model,

$$\begin{aligned}\langle R^2 \rangle &= 2l^2 + \sum_{i=1}^2 \sum_{\substack{j=1 \\ j \neq i}}^2 \langle \mathbf{l}_i \cdot \mathbf{l}_j \rangle \\ &= 2l^2 + 2 \langle l^2 \cos \theta \rangle \\ &= nl^2(1 + \cos \theta)\end{aligned}$$

- The important takeaway is that with this chemical realism, the chain is bigger than in the previous model!

■ It is also noteworthy that the nl^2 scaling relation is retained.

- This is a precursor to the freely rotating chain, where we can rotate in ϕ but not in θ .

- Let's now look at the full Freely Rotating Chain (FRC) model.

- As we elongate the chain, there is a slow decay of “memory of correlation” since ϕ rotates freely. Eventually (see Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, pp. 239–40) for the derivation), we asymptote to

$$\langle R^2 \rangle = nl^2 \underbrace{\left(\frac{1 + \cos \theta}{1 - \cos \theta} \right)}_{C_n}$$

where C_n may be an empirically derived **characteristic ratio**.

- Model 3: Symmetric hindered rotations.

- Recall from last class that certain rotational conformations have lower energies than others.
- As such, we can give a Boltzman weighting to the energetic valleys.
- Thus, we reevaluate our hindered rotations with a Boltzmann weighting and the following expression crashes out of the math.

$$\langle R^2 \rangle = nl^2 \underbrace{\left(\frac{1 + \cos \theta}{1 - \cos \theta} \right) \left(\frac{1 + \langle \cos \phi \rangle}{1 - \langle \cos \phi \rangle} \right)}_{C_\infty}$$

■ Note that it's still just nl^2 times a constant!

- The **characteristic ratio** C_∞ can be calculated for models or obtained from experiments. The following rearranged definition is also important.

$$C_\infty := \frac{\langle R^2 \rangle_0}{nl^2}$$

- Alert: Be aware of sign changes due to different conventions for θ and ϕ in different texts!

- There are tables of characteristic ratios in both Lodge and Hiemenz (2020) and Rubinstein and Colby (2003).

Polymer	Structure	C_∞
1,4-Polyisoprene (PI)	$-(\text{CH}_2\text{CH}=\text{CHCH}(\text{CH}_3))-$	4.7
1,4-Polybutadiene (PB)	$-(\text{CH}_2\text{CH}=\text{CHCH}_2)-$	5.5
Polypropylene (PP)	$-(\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2(\text{CH}_3))-$	6.0
Poly(ethylene oxide) (PEO)	$-(\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O})-$	6.7
Poly(dimethyl siloxane) (PDMS)	$-(\text{OSi}(\text{CH}_3)_2)-$	6.8
Polyethylene (PE)	$-(\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2)-$	7.4
Poly(methyl methacrylate) (PMMA)	$-(\text{CH}_2\text{C}(\text{CH}_3)(\text{COOCH}_3))-$	8.2
Atactic polystyrene (PS)	$-(\text{CH}_2\text{CHC}_6\text{H}_5)-$	9.5

Table 1.2: C_∞ values for common polymers at 413 K.

- C_∞ gets bigger with bigger side chains.
- Typical range is 5-10; can go up to 20 or higher, though.
- Example: What is the size of a polyethylene molecule at 413 K and having molecular weight 10^4 g/mol?
 - Approach: We want to find $\langle R^2 \rangle$ and take its square root; that will be our answer.
 - We can look up that the length l of a typical C–C bond is 0.154 nm.
 - Based on the molecular weight and the known weight of the ethylene (CH_2CH_2) repeat unit,

$$N = \frac{10^4 \text{ g/mol}}{28 \text{ g/mol}} \approx 357.1$$

- Because there are two carbon-carbon bonds per repeat unit, $n = 2N$.
- Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} \langle R \rangle &= \langle R^2 \rangle^{1/2} \\ &= [nl^2 C_\infty]^{1/2} \\ &= [(2 \cdot 357.1)(0.154 \text{ nm})^2(7.4)]^{1/2} \\ \langle R \rangle &\approx 11 \text{ nm} \end{aligned}$$

- Let's compare the answer in the above example to the straight chain estimation.

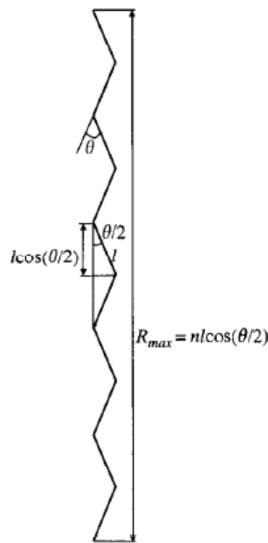


Figure 1.6: Straight chain estimation of a polyolefin.

- In this case,

$$R_{\max} = nl \cos(\theta/2)$$

- We can look up that for a typical C–C bond, $\theta = 180^\circ - 109.5^\circ = 70.5^\circ$.
- Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} R_{\max} &= nl \cos(\theta/2) \\ &= (2 \cdot 357.1)(0.154 \text{ nm}) \cos(70.5/2) \\ R_{\max} &\approx 90 \text{ nm} \end{aligned}$$

- This calculation is a bit tedious, so Kuhn refined the coarse grained FJC model to be computationally simpler.
- Model 4: Kuhn's Equivalent Chain.

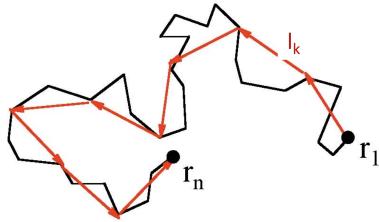


Figure 1.7: Kuhn steps.

- Building off of models 3 and 1, let's postulate the existence of an FJC along our polymer. This FJC will have N steps of length l_k , where l_k is a Kuhn step.
- This gives us two variables to define. We thus need two equations by which to define them.

- Equation 1: By the universal scaling law,

$$Nl_k^2 = \langle R^2 \rangle = C_\infty nl^2$$

- Equation 2: If the total length of the chain is R_{\max} , and the chain is being broken up into N Kuhn steps each of length l_k , then

$$R_{\max} = Nl_k$$

- By solving this system of equations, we can then define N and l_k purely in terms of previously derived variables.

- **Kuhn step:** A subsegment of a polymer chain with length defined as follows. *Denoted by l_k . Given by*

$$l_k := \frac{\langle R^2 \rangle}{R_{\max}} = \frac{C_\infty nl^2}{R_{\max}}$$

- **Number of Kuhn steps:** The number of Kuhn steps in a polymer chain. *Denoted by N . Given by*

$$N := \frac{R_{\max}}{l_k} = \frac{R_{\max}^2}{C_\infty nl^2}$$

- Example: In the case of a fully elongated carbon-carbon chain (Figure 1.6), the number of Kuhn steps is

$$l_k = \frac{C_\infty nl^2}{R_{\max}} = \frac{C_\infty nl^2}{nl \cos(\theta/2)} = \frac{C_\infty l}{\cos(\theta/2)}$$

- Note that the symbols R_{\max} and L will be used interchangeably for the straight-chain length of a polymer.
- R_{\max} largely depends on the chemistry of the polymer (e.g., specific atoms' bond angles).
- We'll now look at some models for "stiff" chains, such as dsDNA or microtubules.
 - These tend to have even higher C_∞ values.
 - Note that twists in the chain are *much* bigger than individual nucleobases.
 - Molecular simulations of 75 bp dsDNA shows barely any bending. Indeed, there is a high correlation between end vectors even though they are very far away.

- A model for very stiff polymers: The Worm-Like Chain (WLC).

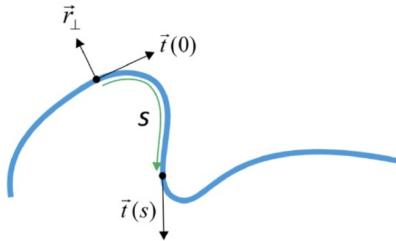


Figure 1.8: Worm-like chain.

- Represent a segment as an infinitesimal elastic rod.
- This rod has a contour you can be some point s along, where $s \in [0, L]$.
- The direction of the rod is defined by a tangent vector $\mathbf{t}(s)$.
- We also give the rod some bending energy U_b , related to how the tangent changes as we go along s . But physically, this is just curvature squared. To get the right units, we throw in a bending stiffness parameter κ_b , which incorporates some chemical / molecular details. Throw in a $1/2$ from mechanics definitions, and we get

$$U_b = \frac{1}{2} \kappa_b \int_0^L \left(\frac{\partial \mathbf{t}}{\partial s} \right)^2 ds$$

- An implication of this is that correlation decays exponentially per

$$\langle \mathbf{t}(0) \cdot \mathbf{t}(s) \rangle = e^{-sk_B T/\kappa_b}$$

- I.e., you use memory of how oriented you are in one part of the chain when you get farther away from that point.
- Since $\kappa_b/k_B T$ has units of length by dimensional analysis, we can define it to be the **persistence length**.
- From this tangent correlation function, we can calculate many interesting properties — including the mean squared end-to-end distance!

$$\langle R^2 \rangle = 2aL \left[1 - \frac{a}{L} \left(1 - e^{-L/a} \right) \right]$$

- The calculation is complicated, so Dolye skips it.
- This equation reveals some interesting polymer behavior in two limits: That of *long* and *short* stiff polymers.
 - When the polymer gets long, $a/L \rightarrow 0$ and $\langle R^2 \rangle \rightarrow 2aL$.
 - When the polymer gets short, $a/L \rightarrow \infty$ and $\langle R^2 \rangle \rightarrow L^2$.
 - This makes intuitive sense as if it's short, it should be roughly straight and have end-to-end distance approximately equal to its length!
 - Note that in real life, there *are* polymers where the persistence length is longer than the length of the polymer! These behave like rigid rods.
- Lastly, it follows from definition of Kuhn steps that

$$2aL = \langle R^2 \rangle = Nl_k^2 = \frac{R_{\max}}{l_k} \cdot l_k^2 = Ll_k$$

- Thus, the Kuhn length is twice the persistence length! Symbolically,

$$2a = l_k$$

- **Persistence length:** A characteristic length over which a stiff polymer loses memory of its orientation along other parts of the chain. *Denoted by a . Given by*

$$a := \frac{\kappa_b}{k_B T}$$

- In conclusion, two biggest models to remember: Kuhn model (rigid steps) and WLC (continuum approximation with persistence length for semi-rigid chains).
- Example: Actin has a persistence length of $10\text{ }\mu\text{m}$; since most cells are smaller than this, actin is functionally a rigid rod within a cellular context.
- Example: Measuring persistence length of dsDNA.
 - Adsorb DNA onto a surface that loosely binds it, so that it can still move around but won't fall off.
 - Then look at thousands of strands next to each other and calculate tangent lengths!
 - Reference: Kundukad et al. (2014).
- Example: Bottlebrush polymers in cartilage.
 - These have highly charged side chains, but fewer with age.
 - This causes more bending.
 - We can observe this with atomic force microscopy.
- Example: As you increase the concentration of salt in solution, you shrink the **Debye length** and also the persistence length.
 - This modifies the effect of charges on dsDNA.
- Example: Actin cytoskeleton filaments.
 - Made out of polymerized protein subunits.
 - A very thin polymer, biologically speaking.
 - Very long persistence length, as mentioned earlier.
 - As cells move, they push actin against the cell membrane to distort it! This works because actin is a very rigid rod, so rigid that it can overcome the membrane pressure.
- Example: Conjugated polymers.
 - They calculated the persistence length using DFT, and then measured it experimentally.
 - Some of their polymers are stiffer than dsDNA!
 - Rotation around one particular engineered bond is used to estimate persistence length.
- **Flexible** (polymer): A polymer for which chain length is much greater than persistence length.
- **Semi-flexible** (polymer): A polymer for which chain length is approximately equal to persistence length.
- **Rod-like** (polymer): A polymer for which chain length is much shorter than persistence length.
- Summary of ideal chains.
 - All chains show a similar, universal scaling relation that $R \approx N^{1/2}$.
 - For ideal chains, local interactions set the rigidity length scale and excluded volume is not significant.
 - This approximation is ok for dilute solutions at **theta conditions** and polymer **melts**.

- **Theta condition:** When you've essentially turned off excluded volume for the chain.
- **Polymer melt:** A condition in which the polymer is essentially in a solution of itself.
- Nomenclature for polymer solution regimes.

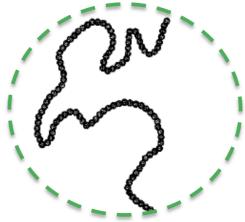


Figure 1.9: The volume occupied by polymers.

- **Hard volume** (of a polymer): The volume occupied by the chain, where each repeat unit is considered to occupy a sphere with radius equal to the bond length and the polymer is the sum of these “beads” touching each other. *Also known as occupied volume. Denoted by v . Given by*

$$v \propto nl^3$$

- The volume of each bead is thus on the order of the bond length.
- **Pervaded volume** (of a polymer): The sphere encapsulating the volume in which the polymer chain is *expected* to move around. *Denoted by V , V_p . Given by*

$$V \propto \langle R^2 \rangle^{3/2} \propto n^{3/2} l^3$$

- From this, we can see that

$$\frac{v}{V} \propto n^{-1/2}$$

- It follows that the pervaded volume is mostly empty as n becomes large.
- **Critical concentration:** The concentration at which all polymers in solution can “see” each other. *Also known as coil overlap concentration. Denoted by c^* .*

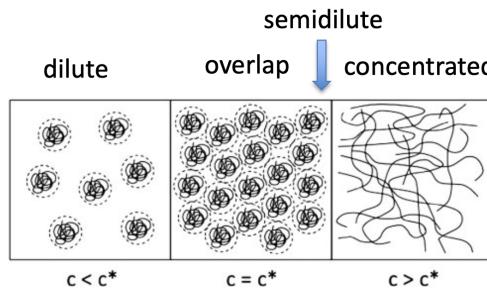


Figure 1.10: Concentration regimes.

- In dilute solutions, polymers will all be coiled up within their own pervaded volume and will not interact.
- When they reach the critical concentration, all of the pervaded volumes are essentially touching each other.
- Past the critical concentration, we get entanglement and no longer see individual polymer coils in their own pervaded volume.

- This is the same c^* as in Figure 1.1!
- Unifying implication: These concentrations are related to pervaded volume, which is related to expected size.
- Next time.
 - Adding in excluded volume, which will wrap up our discussion on chains.
 - Then Alfredo on thermodynamics of interactions.

1.3 Conformation: Real Chains

9/16:

- Announcements.
 - PSet 1 due Thursday. We can do 1-2 right now; 3-4 will be possible after today.
 - Reach out if we have questions!
- Lecture outline.
 - Ideal chains.
 - Gaussian chains.
 - Entropic elasticity.
 - Real chains.
 - Excluded volume.
 - Solvent quality.
 - Expansion factor α .
- Review from last lecture.
 - Our workhorse model for polymer chain length is Kuhn's equivalent chain, which is in turn based on the FJC random walk.
 - This is a coarse-grained model because atoms don't matter, and we're neglecting to consider excluded volume and energy.
- Aside: Another measure of polymer size worth being aware of is the Radius of Gyration.
 - The radius of gyration R_g is defined as the 2nd moment of the monomers relative to their center of mass \mathbf{R}_{cm} .

$$R_g^2 = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^N (\mathbf{R}_i - \mathbf{R}_{\text{cm}})^2$$

- Since the center of mass is defined as

$$\mathbf{R}_{\text{cm}} = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j=1}^N \mathbf{R}_j$$

we can do some algebra to learn that

$$\langle R_g^2 \rangle = \frac{1}{6} \langle R^2 \rangle$$

- Covered in the lecture reading.
- Question: How many monomers before Kuhn steps have statistical meaning?
 - About 100 before you converge to a Gaussian distribution.

- Before we relate Kuhn's equivalent chain (a 3D model) to polymer size, let's look at the 1D analog: The full probability distribution of a 1D random walk.

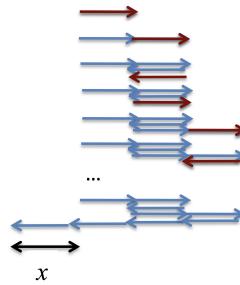


Figure 1.11: Progression of a 1D random walk over time.

- In 1D, you can either go in the positive or negative direction by a distance b .
- Imagine you keep doing this for n steps, after which we'll say you've gone a distance x from your starting point.
- If n_1 is the number of steps right and n_2 is the number of steps left, then

$$x = b(n_1 - n_2)$$

- Let's now analyze this problem statistically.
- From the perspective of statistics, the 1D random walk is equivalent to the coin flipping problem. Specifically, the total number Ω of ways (microstates) in which you can move a distance x is

$$\Omega = \frac{n!}{n_1!n_2!} = \binom{n}{n_1} = \binom{n}{n_2}$$

- Ω is then a binomial, and as such is maximized when n_1 is close to n_2 . But when $n_1 \approx n_2$, $x = b(n_1 - n_2)$ is small.
- The overall implication is that you are most likely to end up back where you started!
- Aside: Why is Ω a binomial?
 - Binomials mathematically originate from “ n choose k ” counting of unordered *combinations*. For example, if you have 4 objects A, B, C, and D, there are $\binom{4}{2} = \frac{4!}{(4-2)!2!} = 6$ ways you can choose two of them: AB, AC, AD, BC, BD, and CD. Note that *choosing* AB is the same as choosing BA, i.e., order does not matter. This situation is related to a binomial because the “first” time we choose an object out of ABCD, we have 4 options. Suppose we choose B. Then when we go back to choose a second object, we have 3 remaining choices: ACD. Thus, there are $4 \cdot 3 = 12 = \frac{4!}{(4-2)!}$ paths to two objects (aka *permutations*). But choosing A then B is the same as choosing B then A when it comes to combinations, so we have overcounted by exactly the number of ways there are to arrange 2 objects, which is $2!$. Thus, we must divide by $2!$ again to get $\frac{4!}{(4-2)!2!} = 6$.
 - This established, where in the context of the 1D random walk are we “choosing” objects, and what objects are we choosing?
 - Suppose we are taking $n = 4$ steps, and we want to identify the total number Ω of ways we can move a distance $x = 0$. By solving the system of equations $4 = n_1 + n_2$ and $0 = b(n_1 - n_2)$, we can learn that $n_1 = n_2 = 2$. This means that we must take $n_1 = 2$ steps to the right, and $n_2 = 2$ steps to the left in order to end up back at zero. But when do we take these steps? Diagramming this out, there are four timeslots at which we can take a step (____), and two of those must eventually be filled by steps to the right R. The first time we *choose* a timeslot, we have 4 options: R____, _R__, __R_, and ___R. Then the second time we choose, we have three remaining options; moreover, if we fill (for example) the first and then the second timeslot, that's equivalent to filling the second and then the first! This is how we relate the 1D random walk to “ n choose k ” probability.

- Now that we know the number of ways we can move a distance x , we can calculate the probability $P(x)$ of moving a distance x by dividing by the total number of possible paths.

$$P(x) = \frac{\Omega}{\Omega_{\text{tot}}} = \frac{n!}{n_1!n_2!2^n}$$

- Moreover, because Ω is a *binomial*, $P(x)$ is a *binomial distribution*.
- **Stirling's approximation** allows us to expand the factorials for large n , and subsequently prove that the above binomial distribution converges to the following Gaussian distribution.

$$P(x, n) = \left(\frac{1}{2\pi nb^2} \right)^{1/2} \exp\left(\frac{-x^2}{2nb^2} \right)$$

- This allows us to then get back to the following familiar expression.

$$\langle x^2 \rangle = nb^2$$

- From this 1D model, we can generalize to the Gaussian distribution of an end-to-end vector in 3D.

$$P(\mathbf{R}, N) = \left(\frac{3}{2\pi Nb^2} \right)^{3/2} \exp\left(-\frac{3R^2}{2Nb^2} \right)$$

- Note the units of reciprocal volume, as we'd expect for a spatial probability.
- Using spherical coordinates gets us to a familiar expression again, as follows.

$$\langle R^2 \rangle = \int_0^\infty R^2 P(\mathbf{R}, N) 4\pi R^2 dR = Nb^2$$

- Note that R^2 appears twice. The first time, it is because R^2 is what we're taking the expected value of over all space. The second time, it is because an easy way to take the integral of a radial probability distribution is in spherical coordinates.
- $P(\mathbf{R}, N)$ is radial because the random walk does not have a particular direction in mind in 3D space; you are equally likely to end up x units from the origin in the $+x$ direction, as you are in the $-x$ direction, $-z$ direction, or any other direction you can imagine.

- This concludes our discussion of Gaussian chains.
- We'll now discuss entropic elasticity.

- Recall from thermodynamics that

$$F = U - TS$$

where F is free energy, U is internal potential energy, T is temperature, and S is entropy.

- For an FJC, $U = 0$ (by definition) and S is the only thing we have to consider.
- Recall from Boltzmann that

$$S = k_B \ln[\Omega(\mathbf{R}, N)]$$

- The generalization of our above definition of probability is the following.

$$P(\mathbf{R}, N) = \frac{\Omega(\mathbf{R}, N)}{\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \Omega(\mathbf{R}, N) d\mathbf{R}}$$

- Letting Ω_N denote the denominator (to emphasize that it's a function of N , not \mathbf{R}) and substituting in our previous results affords

$$S(\mathbf{R}, N) = k_B \ln[P(\mathbf{R}, N)] + k_B \ln(\Omega_N) = -\frac{3k_B R^2}{2Nb^2} + \underbrace{k_B \ln\left(\frac{3}{2\pi Nb^2}\right)^{3/2}}_{S_N} + k_B \ln(\Omega_N)$$

- The second two terms become S_N because they're less interesting (as functions of N , not \mathbf{R}).
- By substituting the above back into $F = U - TS$, it follows that the FJC's entropic free energy is

$$F = \frac{3k_B T R^2}{2Nb^2} + S_N$$

- In this context, we can think of S_N as an additive normalization constant.
- With this result, we can determine how to minimize F relative to R .
- Minimizing F relative to R is a goal because the radius at which the free energy is minimal will be the radius of polymer coils in solution (everything wants to minimize energy).
- Using this (FJC) model, we can calculate an entropic spring force $\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{R}, N)$.

- We know that

$$\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{R}, N) = \frac{\partial F}{\partial \mathbf{R}} = \frac{\partial F}{\partial R} \hat{\mathbf{R}} + \frac{\partial F}{\partial \theta} \hat{\theta} + \frac{\partial F}{\partial \phi} \hat{\phi} = \frac{3k_B T}{Nb^2} \hat{\mathbf{R}}$$

- It follows that at a molecular level, a polymer constitutes a linear Hookean spring ($F = kx$), where the whole prefactor to $\hat{\mathbf{R}}$ is our spring constant k .
- Rearranging, we can express the above equation with a relative extension.

$$\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{R}, N) = \frac{3k_B T}{b} \left(\frac{\hat{\mathbf{R}}}{Nb} \right)$$

- Nb is the length of the fully extended freely jointed chain, and $\hat{\mathbf{R}}$ is a partial extension. Thus, their the fraction is a **relative extension**.
- It has been experimentally shown that up to about 30% extension, these force laws hold!^[1]
- We'll now begin discussing **real chains**.
 - Up to now, we've been discussing **ideal chains**, which occur at theta conditions and in melts.
 - Monomers in ideal chains also only interact via local effects (e.g., hindered rotations in the symmetric hindered rotations model).
- Real chains.

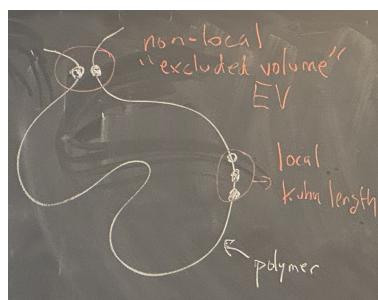
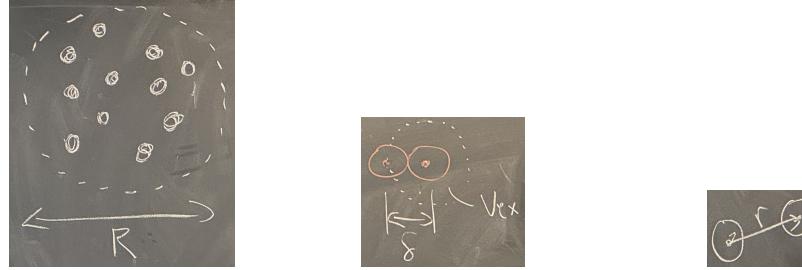


Figure 1.12: Local and non-local interactions in a polymer.

- Local chemistry is coarse-grained out by Kuhn lengths.
- Particles farther away from each other interact via **excluded volume**. Essentially, monomers may have some interaction (favorable or unfavorable) when they float near each other in solution.

¹Thus, Kuhn steps are like a higher level of theory to rationalize an experimentally observed result!

- To ground our mathematical/physical analysis, we will approximate monomers in a polymer as an ideal “gas” of monomers in a volume R (Figure 1.13a).



(a) Gas in a volume R . (b) Excluded volume. (c) Distance between monomers.

Figure 1.13: Monomer gas model of a polymer’s excluded volume.

- As a first stab at visualizing “nonlocal” interactions, consider a gas of hard-sphere monomers.
 - Given two hard-sphere monomers with center-to-center distance δ , Figure 1.13b shows us that the volume that one of them would prevent the other from exploring is
- $$V_{\text{ex}} = \frac{4}{3}\pi\delta^3$$
- Let’s generalize: Per Boltzmann, the probability of finding two monomers at a distance r from each other is proportional to $e^{-U(r)/k_B T}$. This allows us to define the **Mayer- f function**.
 - The Mayer- f function then weights the extent to which a given particle will exclude other particles from each infinitesimal volume of space. Thus, integrating over all space — see Rubinstein and Colby (2003) for details — we can derive the below definition of excluded volume.
- Mayer- f function:** The probability of finding two particles close to each other relative to finding them infinitely far apart, where the particles interact via a spherically symmetric distance-dependent potential $U(r)$. Denoted by $f(r)$. Given by

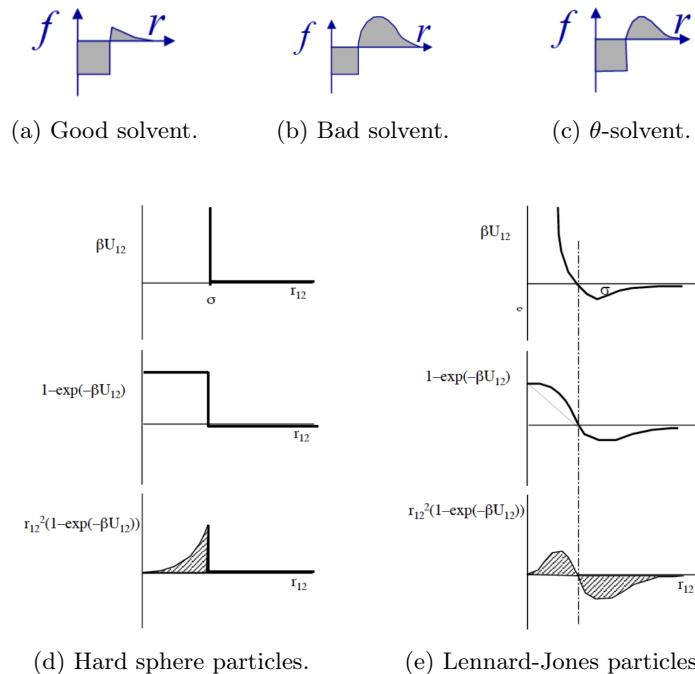
$$f(r) := \exp\left(-\frac{U(r)}{k_B T}\right) - \exp\left(-\frac{\overbrace{U(\infty)}^0}{k_B T}\right) = \exp\left(-\frac{U(r)}{k_B T}\right) - 1$$

- Notice that it is equal to zero when there is no interaction (i.e., when $U = 0$) because in that case, all r are equally probable.
- Excluded volume:** The volume a given monomer would occupy were it a hard sphere, on account of its *energetic* interactions with other monomers. Denoted by V_{ex}, v, B . Given by

$$V_{\text{ex}} := -4\pi \int_0^\infty r^2 f(r) dr$$

- This is the volume that a given monomer tries to *exclude* other monomers from entering.
- In the case of a negative excluded volume, monomers like each other so much that they’d rather be abnormally close together.
- Notice that we’re in polar coordinates.
- The monomer-to-monomer interaction $U(r)$ also incorporates the solvent since the energy is not that of two bare monomers, but those monomers with a medium between them (e.g., two styrene monomers in a sea of toluene).
- Sanity check: Evaluating the definition of excluded volume for the hard sphere potential (with the switchover occurring at δ) yields $V_{\text{ex}} = 4\pi\delta^3/3$!

- The Mayer- f function can be visualized through plots and integrals.

Figure 1.14: Visualizing the Mayer- f function.

- Depending on U , we have three possibilities.
 - In a good solvent, the coils unwind / volume expands. Repulsion dominates (Figure 1.14a).
 - In a bad solvent, the coils bunch up. Attraction dominates (Figure 1.14b).
 - In a θ -solvent, repulsion balances attraction (Figure 1.14c).
- We can also plot potentials and mathematical forms relevant to the Mayer- f function.
 - Thus, we can see that in the hard-sphere potential (Figure 1.14d), there is only a repulsive contribution and thus no θ -temperature or θ -solvent.
 - In contrast, for the Lennard-Jones potential (Figure 1.14e), there are both repulsive and attractive contributions. Thus, there *will* be a θ -temperature in each θ -solvent.
- In a theta solvent, $V_{\text{ex}}(T) = 0$.
 - The temperature T at which $V_{\text{ex}} = 0$ is called the **Boyle temperature**; it is the temperature at which excluded volume is zero. Basically, you always have excluded volume, but if that excluded volume is balanced by a bit of attraction, you can have something that looks ideal.
 - PSet 1, Q5 explores the relation between V_{ex} and T more explicitly!
- The heart of polymer physics is Flory mean-field approximations.

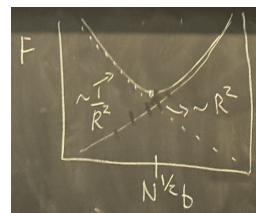


Figure 1.15: A post-facto compression penalty.

- In a θ -solvent, $F = -TS$ (because $U = 0$).
- As we derived above, for this situation, the entropic free energy F_{ent} is

$$F_{\text{ent}} = \frac{3k_{\text{B}}T}{2} \frac{R^2}{Nb^2}$$

and

$$\frac{\partial F}{\partial R} = \frac{3k_{\text{B}}TR}{Nb^2}$$

- At equilibrium, $\partial F/\partial R = 0$. It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{3k_{\text{B}}TR}{Nb^2} &= 0 \\ R &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

- But this is inconsistent with the finding that $\langle R^2 \rangle = Nb^2$.
- We will address this with a post facto compression penalty. Indeed, if we set

$$F_{\text{ent}} = \frac{3k_{\text{B}}T}{2} \left(\frac{R^2}{Nb^2} + \frac{Nb^2}{R^2} \right)$$

then $\partial F/\partial R = 0$ implies

$$\begin{aligned} R &= N^{1/2}b \\ R^2 &= Nb^2 \end{aligned}$$

- The nice thing about this compression penalty is that the graph of $1/R^2 + R^2$ forms a nice energy well, dictated by the rates at which one or the other increases. See Figure 1.15.

- Now analogously to a **Virial expansion** (from thermodynamics), we are going to do another expansion.

$$\frac{F_{\text{int}}}{V k_{\text{B}} T} = \frac{1}{2!} v c^2 + \frac{1}{3!} w c^3 + \dots$$

- This takes the perspective that we disregard monomer connectivity, and evaluate the enthalpic interaction energy F_{int} as if it was a gas of monomers in a spherical container of radius R .
- $c = N/R^3$ is the concentration of the monomers, and $V \propto R^3$.
- We are throwing out prefactors like $4/3$ and π .
- This gives us a term for binary interactions, ternary interactions, etc.

- In a good solvent, $R > Nb^2$ because the polymer swells due to V_{ex} .

- Free energy is then

$$F = \frac{3k_{\text{B}}TR^2}{2Nb^2} + \frac{1}{2} V_{\text{ex}} \frac{N^2}{R^3} k_{\text{B}} T$$

- Then $\partial F/\partial R = 0$ implies

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \frac{k_{\text{B}}TR}{Nb^2} - \frac{3V_{\text{ex}}N^2k_{\text{B}}T}{2R^4} \\ R^5 &= \frac{1}{2}N^3b^2V_{\text{ex}} \\ R &\approx b^{2/5}V_{\text{ex}}^{1/5}N^{3/5} \end{aligned}$$

- Taking everything into account with renormalized group theory yields something pretty close!
- This stands in contrast to the ideal $R \approx N^{1/2}b$.

- In a bad solvent, enthalpic interactions matter more than entropic interactions because the polymer is compressed into a globule regardless.

– Thus, we have to balance the first two terms in F_{int} to determine the scaling.

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \frac{\partial F_{\text{int}}}{\partial R} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial R} \left\{ k_{\text{B}} T R^3 \left[\frac{1}{2} v \left(\frac{N}{R^3} \right)^2 + \frac{1}{6} w \left(\frac{N}{R^3} \right)^3 \right] \right\} \\ &= k_{\text{B}} T \frac{\partial}{\partial R} \left(\frac{v N^2}{2 R^3} + \frac{w N^3}{6 R^6} \right) \\ 0 &= -\frac{3vN^2}{2R^4} - \frac{wN^3}{R^7} \\ R^3 &= -\frac{2wN}{3v} \\ R &\propto \left(\frac{w}{-v} \right)^{1/3} N^{1/3} \end{aligned}$$

- Combining the enthalpic and entropic terms, the full Flory free energy has many terms that all balance; you play with the ingredients to see what fits.

$$\frac{F}{k_{\text{B}} T} = \frac{V_{\text{ex}} N^2}{2 R^3} + \frac{w N^3}{6 R^6} + \frac{3 R^2}{2 N b^2} + \frac{3 N b^2}{2 R^2}$$

- The chain or polymer must be long enough for excluded volume to factor in.
 - In $F_{\text{ev}} \geq k_{\text{B}} T$, we have a good solvent.
 - We then do some more math and get

$$z = \frac{V_{\text{ex}} N^{1/2}}{b^3} < 1$$

- There is additional material in the slides.
 - Importantly, as you go away from θ -conditions, you still have an $N^{1/2}$ relation.
 - $1 - \theta/T$ is related to the homework; it's a perturbation of a Taylor series.
- The **expansion factor** α is just the ratio of the real volume to the ideal.

1.4 Chapter 1: Introduction to Chain Molecules

From Lodge and Hiemenz (2020).

9/14:

- Begins with the uses and history of polymers.
- **Macromolecule:** A large or long molecule.
- **Polymer:** A macromolecule made by repeating one (or a few) chemical units many times.
 - All polymers are macromolecules, but not all macromolecules are polymers.
- Lodge and Hiemenz (2020) will often write molecular weights without the unit “g/mol,” but we should write them with this unit.
- Some types of polymerization involve only the joining of monomers; others involve this joining, but with the elimination of a small molecule byproduct (like H₂O or HCl).

- Figure 1.6's derivation uses the **law of cosines** from high school trigonometry.
- Polyolefin size: Based on typical C–C bond angles and lengths...
 - The straight-chain length is approximately $N \cdot 0.25 \text{ nm}$;
 - The actual end-to-end distance is approximately $N^{1/2} \cdot 0.25 \text{ nm}$.
- **Oligomer:** A molecule made of repeat units but for which $N < 10$.
- Note that *polymers* typically have $M \geq 1000 \text{ g/mol}$, but this cutoff is arbitrary (and probably on the low side).
- Polymer architectures.
- **Branched** (polymer): A linear molecule with additional polymeric chains issuing from its (linear) backbone.
- **Short-chain branch:** A small substituent (such as a methyl or phenyl group) on the repeat unit.
 - These are generally not considered branches.
- Branching can occur *by design, adventitiously, or through grafting*.
 - By design, we may introduce polyfunctional junctions into the formulation.
 - Adventitiously, “an atom [may be] abstracted from the original linear molecule, with chain growth occurring from the resulting active site” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 7).
 - This commonly happens with polyethylene!
- **Graft to** (polymerization): Pre-formed but still reactive polymer chains can be added to sites along an existing backbone.
- **Graft from** (polymerization): Multiple initiation sites along a chain can be exposed to monomer.
- Note: **Graft through** polymerization is not covered.
- For simple branching (no loops), a molecule with v branches has $v + 2$ chain ends.
- **Comb** (polymer): A polymer in which a series of relatively uniform branches emanate from along the length of a common backbone.
- **Star** (polymer): A polymer in which all branches radiate from a central junction.
- **Cross-linked** (polymer): A polymer with such extensive branching that the macroscopic object may be considered to consist of essentially one molecule.
 - These polymers are given cohesiveness by covalent bonds instead of intermolecular forces, and thus have very different properties from non-cross-linked polymers.
- **Hyperbranched** (polymer): A polymer that is highly branched, but in which the components remain as discrete entities.
- **Dendrimer:** A class of hyperbranched polymers that are tree-like, in that they have completely regular structures formed by successive condensation of branched monomers.
 - Start with a B_3 junction (generation 0), condense on three AB'_2 monomers and deprotect (generation 1), condense on six AB'_2 monomers and deprotect (generation 2), etc.
 - At generation 6 or 7, the surface of the molecule becomes so congested that adding further complete generations is impossible.
- **Cycle** (polymer): A polymer in which the two chain ends react to close the loop. *Also known as ring.*

- **Homopolymer:** A polymer with only a single kind of repeat unit.
 - Note that polymers made with two different monomers can still be homopolymers. For example, a polyester condensed from diacid and diol *monomers* still only has one kind of *repeat unit*.
- **Copolymer:** A polymer with two kinds of repeat units.
- **Terpolymer:** A polymer with three kinds of repeat units.
- **Multicomponent** (polymer): A polymer with four or more kinds of repeat units.
- **Random** (copolymer): A copolymer in which the A-B sequence is governed strictly by chance, subject only to the relative abundances of repeat units.
- **Statistical** (copolymer): A copolymer in which monomer addition at a growing chain end may depend on the preceding monomer(s), according to a statistical law.^[2]
- **Alternating** (copolymer): A copolymer containing a regular pattern of alternating repeat units.
- **Block** (copolymer): A copolymer containing long, uninterrupted sequences of each monomer.
- ***n*-block** (copolymer): A block copolymer containing *n* uninterrupted sequences of each monomer.
 - For small *n*, the terms **diblock**, **triblock**, and **tetrablock** are commonly used.
 - If a triblock copolymer consists of a sequence of monomer A, followed by monomer B, followed by monomer A, we may call it an **ABA triblock copolymer**.

9/16:

- In addition to classifying polymers by architecture, we can classify them by the reactions used to make them.
- **Addition and condensation** polymerization are the most common, but there are more.
- **Addition** (polymerization): A polymerization for which the following three statements apply. *Also known as chain-growth. Defined by*
 1. The repeat unit in the polymer and monomer have the same composition (although bonding is different in each).
 2. The polymerization proceeds through a **chain reaction** mechanism, with either free radicals or ionic groups responsible for propagating the chain reaction.
 3. The product molecules *often* have an all C–C backbone, with pendant substituent groups.
- **Condensation** (polymerization): A polymerization for which the following three statements apply. *Also known as step-growth. Defined by*
 1. The polymer repeat unit arises from the reaction of two different functional groups, which *usually* originate on different monomers. In this case, the repeat unit is different from either monomer. In addition, small molecules are *often* eliminated during the condensation reaction.
 2. Mechanistically, the reactions occur in steps; in other words, the formation of the linkage functional group between two small molecules is not essentially different from that between one of these growing polymers and a monomer.
 3. The product molecules have the functional groups formed by the condensation reactins interspersed regularly along the backbone of the polymer molecule.
- Properties of condensation polymerizations.
 - Either two difunctional monomers with different functional groups, or one difunctional monomer with a functional group of each kind.

²The copolymers we make with CCs are all statistical, since addition is governed by probability-based reactivity ratios.

- Beware the creation of loops!
 - Very sensitive to impurities.
 - Example: Trace methanol in a polyester condensation could cap some carbonyl derivatives as methyl esters, preventing them from reacting further.
 - Functionality greater than 2 can introduce branching.
 - Introduction of reagents with varying functionalities in carefully controlled amounts affords control over polymer size and geometry.
 - The physics in this text apply equally well to organic and inorganic (e.g., PDMS) polymers.
 - Biopolymers are briefly introduced.
 - Polymer nomenclature.
 - IUPAC recommendation.
 - Polymers formed from a single monomer.
 - Take the IUPAC name of the monomer, enclose it in parentheses, and add the prefix “poly”.
 - Example: poly(1-chloroethylene) for PVC.
 - Polymers need not be synthesized from the monomer named. For example, poly(1-hydroxyethylene) is synthesized from the hydrolysis of poly(1-acetoxyethylene).
 - Polymers formed from multiple monomers.
 - Apply the preceding rules to the repeat unit.
 - Example: poly(hexamethylene adipamide) is nylon-6,6.
 - Commercially important cross-linked polymers.
 - Typically go without names, or at best, by specifying the monomers that go into it.
 - Example: “Phenol-formaldehyde resin” for bakelite.
 - Notes on common names.
 - Many polymers have a common/outdated chemical name, a trade name, and/or an acronym.
 - Examples: polyethylene glycol, Teflon, PVC.
 - On positional isomerism.
 - Head-to-head addition is more common (1) at higher temperatures and (2) with halogenated monomers.
 - Head-to-tail is dominant because of (1) resonance stabilization at the head position and (2) steric exposure of the tail.
 - Polymer cleavage can provide information about head-head vs. head-tail polymerization: Since diols are cleavable by periodate, poly(vinyl alcohol) can have its weight measured, be subject to cleavage conditions, and have the resultant fragments' weight remeasured to calculate the average frequency of diols.
 - Stereoisomerism reviewed.
 - On geometric isomerism.
 - Not only can you have *cis*- or *trans*-backbones, but isoprene (for example) can polymerize through either — or both! — of its double bonds.

- **Mass concentration** (of an i -mer): The number of grams per mole of i -mer per unit volume. *Denoted by c_i . Given by*

$$c_i := \frac{n_i M_i}{V}$$

- M_n and M_w are by far the most important and most common measurements of polymer average weight, but there are also others such as the **z -average molecular weight**.

- **z -average molecular weight**: The third moment of the weight distribution. *Denoted by M_z . Given by*

$$M_z := M_0 \frac{\sum_i i^3 n_i}{\sum_i i^2 n_i}$$

- **Monodisperse** (sample): A polymer sample for which $D = 1$.
- **Narrow** (distribution): A polymer weight distribution for which $D < 1.5$.
- **Broad** (distribution): A polymer weight distribution for which $D > 2$.
- Lodge and Hiemenz (2020) derive the variance expression given in class.
- **Mean** (of a distribution i): The numerical average of the distribution. *Denoted by $\langle i \rangle$. Given by*

$$\langle i \rangle := \frac{\sum_i i n_i}{\sum_i n_i} = \sum_i i x_i \quad \langle i \rangle := \int_0^\infty i P(i) di$$

- **Normalized** (distribution): A discrete distribution x_i or continuous distribution $P(i)$ satisfying the following respective criterion. *Constraints*

$$\sum_i x_i = 1 \quad \int_0^\infty P(i) di = 1$$

- **k -th moment** (of a normalized distribution): The number defined as follows. *Denoted by μ_k . Given by*

$$\mu_k := \sum_i x_i i^k \quad \mu_k := \int_0^\infty i^k P(i) di$$

- The mean is therefore the first moment of a distribution!
- M_w and M_z are proportional to the ratios of the 2nd to the 1st moment and the 3rd to the 2nd moment, respectively.
- **k -th moment about the mean** (of a normalized distribution): The number defined as follows. *Denoted by v_k . Given by*

$$v_k := \sum_i x_i (i - \langle i \rangle)^k$$

- It follows that the variance is the second moment about the mean.
- **Schulz-Zimm distribution**: A one-parameter mathematical model for polymer weight distributions, where varying the one parameter affords reasonable descriptions for typical narrow or moderately broad samples. *Given by*

$$P(M_i) := \frac{z^{z+1}}{\Gamma(z+1)} \frac{M_i^{z-1}}{M_n^z} e^{-zM_i/M_n}$$

- Γ denotes the **gamma function**, a popular extension of the factorial function.
- Lodge and Hiemenz (2020) extend their discussion of this distribution quite a bit and graph some examples of it. One such graph is included in the lecture 2 slides.

- Measurement of molecular weight.
- **Size exclusion chromatography:** A method of measuring polymer molecular weight that can provide information about the full distribution of weights. *Also known as SEC.*
 - Benefits.
 - The dominant method today; almost all polymer chemistry laboratories have SEC capabilities.
 - Automated analysis of a few milligrams of sample in a good solvent can be achieved in half an hour.
 - Limitations.
 - Poor resolution.
 - Reliance on standards.
- **Matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization mass spectrometry:** A method of measuring polymer molecular weight that can provide information about the full distribution of weights. *Also known as MALDI.*
 - Benefits.
 - High resolution.
 - Limitations.
 - Relatively new and still being expanded in scope.
 - Resolution is diminished as M increases.
 - Sensitivity is diminished as M increases: Higher MW polymers are just harder to get into the gas phase.
 - Sensitivity is also a heretofore unknown function of molecular weight, so extracting M_n and M_w quantitatively is unreliable.
 - Microscopic differences in drops and their structure add further uncertainty.
 - Works better for more polar polymers (PE is almost impossible).
 - More highly charged species confound data.
 - Section 1.8.3 covers the basics of how MALDI works.
 - “A great deal remains to be learned about both the desorption and ionization processes, and standard practice is to follow particular recipes (matrix and salt) that have been found to be successful for a given polymer” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 35).
- If SEC and MALDI can be done reliably, accurately, and conveniently, then there is little need for any other technique.
- **Colligative** (property): A property of a solution that depends on the *the number* of solute particles alone, with no consideration of their nature.
- Some techniques provide information on *only* M_n by measuring colligative properties.
 - Osmotic pressure (most common), freezing point depression, boiling point elevation, light scattering, end group analysis, etc.
 - Osmotic pressure is based on equilibrium thermodynamics, and thus affords absolute measurements *without* calibration!
 - End group analysis relies on the fact that if a molecule only has two ends, counting the number of ends is equivalent to counting the number of molecules.
 - Common techniques: Acid-base titration (acidic or basic end groups), NMR (esp. ^1H qNMR).
- Some techniques provide information on *only* M_w .

- Light scattering is also based on equilibrium thermodynamics (so absolute and no calibration needed).
- Misc. techniques: Sedimentation, gel electrophoresis, and intrinsic viscosity.
- End group analysis principles.
 1. “The chemical structure of the end group must be sufficiently different from that of the repeat unit for the chosen analytical technique to resolve the two clearly” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 32).
 2. “There must be a well-defined number of end groups per polymer, at least on average. For a linear polymer, there will be two and only two end groups per molecule, which may or may not be distinct from each other. For branched polymers, the relation of the number of end groups to the number of polymers is ambiguous, unless the total number of branching points is also known” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 32).
 3. “The technique is limited to relatively low molecular weights, as the end groups become more and more dilute as N increases... As a general rule end groups present at the 1% level (corresponding to degrees of polymerization of 100 for a single end group, 200 for both end groups) can be reliably determined; those at the 0.1% level cannot” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, pp. 32–33).

1.5 Chapter 6: Polymer Conformations

From Lodge and Hiemenz (2020).

- **Globule:** A compressed conformation of a polymer similar to a dense ball.
- **Random coil:** A conformation of a polyemter where the monomer subunits are oriented randomly while still being bonded to adjacent units.
- The approximately $0.7k_B T$ ($3k_B T$ from class appears to be wrong) energy difference between the trans and either gauche state implies that the gauche states will be about $e^{-0.7} \approx 0.5$ times as populated as the trans states.
- **Ergodic** (system): A system for which the time average of its states is equivalent to the ensemble average.
 - For example, polymer conformations are ergodic because the end-to-end distance of a polymer averaged over time as it wiggles around is the same as its end-to-end distance averaged over a large collection of structurally identical chains at a given instant in time.
- **Isotropic** (quantity): A quantity that is not biased in any particular direction.
 - For example, the polymer end-to-end vector should not orient in any particular direction in the absence of external bias. This is why $\langle \mathbf{R} \rangle = 0$, as discussed in class.
- A more rigorous basis for why the cross terms in the FJC expansion of $\langle R^2 \rangle$ equal zero.
 - For any two vectors $\mathbf{l}_i, \mathbf{l}_j$, we have

$$\langle \mathbf{l}_i \cdot \mathbf{l}_j \rangle = l^2 \langle \cos \theta \rangle$$
 where θ is the angle between them when translated through space to be tail-to-tail.
 - Since we are assuming lack of correlation, θ is equally likely to be anywhere along its principle branch of $[0, \pi]$. Thus,

$$\langle \cos \theta \rangle = \int_0^\pi \cos \theta \cdot \frac{d\theta}{\pi - 0} = 0$$
 - This zeroes out the cross term.
- Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, pp. 239–40) explicitly derive the full FRC result for $\langle R^2 \rangle$.

- It is an exact, analytical derivation; the only assumptions are that $n \rightarrow \infty$ (generally justified within measurement error for $n > 100$) and $\theta \neq 0$ (generally justified because most bonds are not straight from one to the next).
- Lessons from the FRC.
 - $\langle R^2 \rangle$ grows relative to the FJC approximation. This is reasonable because we have less doubling back.
 - We still have $\langle R^2 \rangle \propto nl^2$, despite the increase in complexity of the model.
 - When $\theta \approx 70.5^\circ$ (as for a C–C bond), $\langle R^2 \rangle \approx 2nl^2$ under this model.
- Flory (1969) derives $\langle R^2 \rangle$ for the symmetric hindered rotations model.
- Theorem: Under the assumptions that $n \rightarrow \infty$ and polymer chains can freely pass through themselves, $\langle R^2 \rangle = Cnl^2$ where C is a numerical constant that depends only on local constraints and not on n .
- The principle of Kuhn's equivalent chain follows from this theorem: Memory of orientation is lost at a far enough distance away from the original link, making it so that “for any chain of n links whose relative orientations are constrained, we can always generate an equivalent chain with a new (bigger) link that is freely jointed, so that the original chain and the new chain have the same [$\langle R^2 \rangle$]” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 241).
- Common backbone bond lengths.

Bond Type	C–C	C=C	C–O	C–N	Si–O
Bond Length (Å)	1.53	1.34	1.43	1.47	1.6

Table 1.3: Common polymer backbone bond lengths.

- For polymers with multiple backbone bonds, add $n_1 l_1^2 + n_2 l_2^2 + \dots$ for each type of backbone bond.
- Larger C_∞ implies stiffer chains.
- Characteristic ratio terminology.
 - C_n describes the characteristic ratio for a type of chain with *exactly* n bonds.
 - C_∞ is C_n , but specifically in the large n limit where $n \rightarrow \infty$.
- Common monomer parameters (C_∞ , Kuhn length, monomer volume, etc.) are compiled in a table on Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, p. 243), sourced from Fetters et al. (1994). This significantly extends Table 1.2.
- Although the Kuhn length varies monotonically with C_∞ , it is not as good a measure of flexibility.
 - Example: The Kuhn length for polystyrene is just a bit longer than for polyisoprene, but polystyrene is much stiffer (as reflected by a C_∞ more than double polyisoprene's).
 - See Problem 6.4 for more.
- **Monomer volume:** The volume of a single monomer of interest. Denoted by v_0 .
- A good visual for semiflexible, worm-like chains: A garden hose (a is approximately 1 foot).
- The persistence length is equal to the end-to-end vector onto the direction of the first bond?? $a = \langle \hat{\mathbf{l}}_1 \cdot \mathbf{R} \rangle$? See Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, p. 246).
 - It seems that all subsequent results about the WLC differ significantly from our treatment in class.

- Radius of gyration content and derivations of the in-class equation, as well as relation to the textbook's definition of persistence length.
- The distribution of most probable sizes is Gaussian.
 - Derivation of the binomial is *exactly* as I rationalized!
 - Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, pp. 255–56) also derives the 3D Gaussian from the binomial using only first principles.
 - Problem 6.20 shows that the Gaussian is useful for N as small as 10.
 - It is important to keep in mind that the Gaussian is a continuous approximation for a discrete function; thus, its values can never be *exactly* accurate, and some (e.g., finite probabilities at lengths greater than the contour length) may be meaningless.
 - The pure Gaussian tells us that the most probable *vector* value \mathbf{R} is 0, but multiplying by $4\pi R^2$ reveals that the most probable *scalar* value R is finite.
 - Analogous to normalization of the s electrons in the hydrogen atom and molecular speeds in the Maxwell-Boltzmann distribution.
- **Dilute** (solution): A solution for which the concentration c is much less than the critical concentration c^* .
- A note on excluded volume.
 - Tends to *expand* the coil, because the polymer feels like it has less space available to it.
 - Two cases where excluded volume disappears: Polymer melt and θ solvent.
 - Polymer melt: Two monomers still cannot occupy the same space, but there is no benefit to expanding the coil because the adjacent space is *already* surrounded by monomers.
 - Conjectured by Flory long ago, and confirmed by SANS in the 1970s.
 - θ solvent: A non-very-good solvent that makes monomers prefer to be near each other than far away.

1.6 Chapter 7: Thermodynamics of Polymer Mixtures

From Lodge and Hiemenz (2020).

- 10/12:
- Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, pp. 310–14) has some additional information on the derivation of the full Flory free energy and its four constituent terms.

Topic 2

Solution Thermodynamics

2.1 Flory-Huggins Theory

9/18: • Outline of the next three lectures.

- Thermodynamics of polymer solutions and blends.
 - Entropy of mixing.
 - Enthalpy of mixing.
 - Flory interaction parameter (definition and measurements).
 - Solutions and melts (the theta temperature).
 - LCST vs. UCST.
- Copolymers.
 - Microparticle separation.
 - Interfacial free energy.
 - Chain stretching and configurational free energy.
- Huggins^[1].
- We're going to start by approximating polymers as straight chains on a lattice.

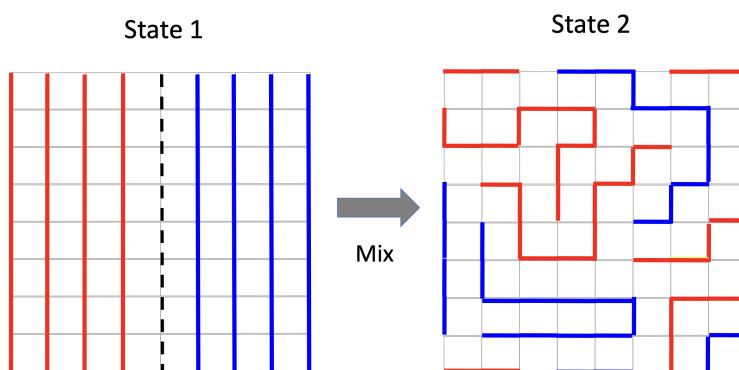


Figure 2.1: Lattice theory for polymer phase behavior.

- When we heat them up, will they stay phase separated or mix (go into State 2)?
- This will depend on how **compatible** they are.

¹“HOY-gins”

- **Compatible** (polymers): Two different types of polymers that like to mix with each other to form a single phase.
- The original model for phase behavior was postulated by Bragg and Williams (1934) for small molecules and alloys.
 - Flory (1942) and Huggins (1942) generalized this model to longer things (polymers).
 - Flory was a Stanford prof., but started in the petroleum business (needed to separate chains and understand how they behave).
- The thermodynamics of polymer solutions and blends are important for many applications, such as...
 - Phase diagrams;
 - Fractionation by molecular weight and/or by composition;
 - T_m depression in a semicrystalline polymer by a 2nd component;
 - Swelling behavior of networks/gels;
 - Covered much later in the course.
- High-impact polystyrene (HIPS).

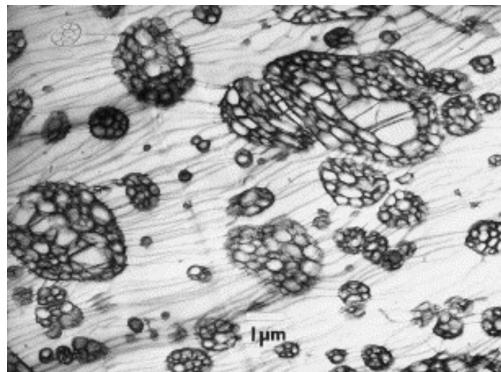


Figure 2.2: Salami phase micrograph in styrene-butadiene mixtures.

- Example: circular plastic dishes in lab. Hard, but very brittle.
- Idea to make better: Mix a stiff but brittle polymer (PS) with a soft elastic polymer (polybutadiene, PB) to get better mechanical properties.
- Cracks cannot propagate because they will hit rubbery phases of PB that have phase separated on the nanoscale, and be absorbed.
 - This is called the **salami phase** because of how micrographs look.
 - Effect: Stress-strain curve elongates significantly (**toughness** increases because that is the area under the curve).
- Aside: Making things look clear requires a lot of polymer engineering, because you have to make things very amorphous and not have nanoscale crystals.
- Thermodynamics of polymer blends.
 - Legos are made of statistical copolymers of acrylonitrile-butadiene-styrene (ABS).
 - Acrylonitrile gives resistance to repeated clicking and unclicking, butadiene makes it rubbery, styrene makes it shiny.
- Today: Derive a free energy functional.

- Last lecture, we derived a free energy functional for single chains.
- Today, we're looking at $G = H - TS$.
 - What we're really interested in is the free energy of mixing,

$$\Delta G_M = G_{1,2} - (G_1 + G_2)$$

- In multicomponent systems — besides the typical parameters of excluded volume, etc. — we need to know...
 - How many chains we have of each type;
 - What their degree of polymerization is;
 - What total volume do they occupy.

- Thus, in State 1, we have

$$V_1 = n_1 N_1 v_1$$

$$V_2 = n_2 N_2 v_2$$

which describes two separate phases...

- Containing n_i moles of species i ;
- With degree of polymerization N_i ;
- Each occupying a total volume V_i ;
- Where the volume of each monomer/solvent molecule is given by v_i .

- In State 2, we have a mixed phase with total volume

$$V = \underbrace{n_1 N_1 v_1}_{V_1} + \underbrace{n_2 N_2 v_2}_{V_2}$$

- Note that we're assuming that there is no change in volume ΔV during mixing.
- Nomenclature: If a system is comprised of a solvent and polymer, name the solvent “1” and the polymer “2”.

- To understand the thermodynamics of mixing, we'll start with the *entropy* of mixing.
 - Comments.
 - In a melt, most chains do not feel themselves because other chains screen the interaction of the original chain with itself.
 - This is great for us, because everything behaves like a truly random walk with scaling relation $N^{1/2}$.
 - This realization is what won Flory his Nobel Prize!
 - There is only 1 possible way to arrange a pure component in its volume.
 - This follows from the binomial expression $\binom{n_i N_i}{n_i N_i}$.
 - Thus, when phases are separated, each phase has entropy $S = k_B \ln(1) = 0$.
 - Mean field lattice theory.

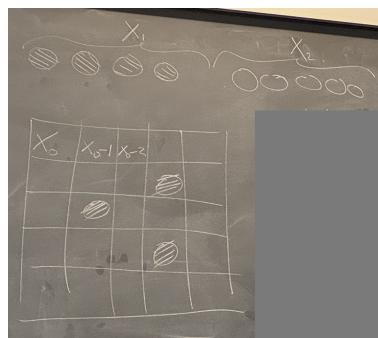


Figure 2.3: Configurations in mean field lattice theory.

- We get another binomial because we're adjacent to a random walk where we have 1 or 2 in each adjacent cell as we go along.
- As we fill up the grid, we first have access to all X_0 of the objects. Then we have 1 less, then we have 2 less, etc.
 - But since all the objects in group 1 or group 2 are the same, we need to divide out by the number of objects X_1 in category 1. We need to do the same because all objects in X_2 are the same.
 - Thus,

$$\Omega_{1,2} = \frac{X_0!}{X_1!X_2!}$$

- It follows that the change entropy ΔS upon mixing is

$$\Delta S_M = k_B \ln \Omega_{1,2} - 0$$

- Remember that the initial entropy is zero!
- Invoking Stirling's approximation and remembering that $X_1 + X_2 = X_0$, we can then get

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\Delta S_M}{k_B} &= X_0 \ln X_0 - X_0 - [X_1 \ln X_1 - X_1 + X_2 \ln X_2 - X_2] \\ &= X_0 \ln X_0 - X_1 \ln X_1 - X_2 \ln X_2 \end{aligned}$$

- It follows that the entropy of mixing per site $\Delta S_M/k_B X_0$ is

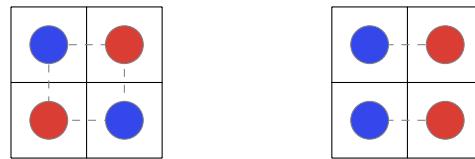
$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\Delta S_M}{k_B X_0} &= \frac{1}{X_0} [(X_1 + X_2) \ln X_0 - X_1 \ln X_1 - X_2 \ln X_2] \\ &= -\frac{X_1}{X_0} (\ln X_1 - \ln X_0) - \frac{X_2}{X_0} (\ln X_2 - \ln X_0) \\ &= -\frac{X_1}{X_0} \ln \frac{X_1}{X_0} - \frac{X_2}{X_0} \ln \frac{X_2}{X_0} \\ &= -\phi_1 \ln \phi_1 - \phi_2 \ln \phi_2 \end{aligned}$$

where ϕ_i denotes the **volume fraction** of spaces occupied by species i .

- **Volume fraction** (of i): The fraction of lattice sites occupied by species i . Denoted by ϕ_i . Given by

$$\phi_i := \frac{X_i}{X_0}$$

- It follows from this definition that $\phi_1 + \phi_2 = 1$.
- Note: An assumption underlying the use of the Boltzmann equation is that all microstates have equal energy. This isn't strictly true, but it's a good enough approximation.



(a) Energy E_1 system. (b) Energy E_2 system.

Figure 2.4: Nearest neighbor interactions.

- Example: Assume nearest neighbor interactions matter.

- Let opposing objects in neighboring cells contribute energy ε_1 to the total energy of the system. This means that in Figure 2.4, $E_1 = 4\varepsilon_1$ and $E_2 = 2\varepsilon_2$.
- In big systems, the energy won't fluctuate much, though, so Boltzmann equation is more of an approximation, but it's *good enough*.
- Mean field mixing enthalpy.
 - Assume the lattice is such that each point has z nearest neighbor cells.
 - For example, each cell in a square lattice (Figure 2.3) has 4 nearest neighbors: One above, below, right, and left.
 - To calculate enthalpic interactions, we consider the number of pairwise interactions.
 - But in a mean field approximation, we wash out some detail by mixing red and blue to make purple. We say that *on average*, your neighbor one away from you is proportional to the composition (because it might be red, then blue, then red again). Quick exchange of neighbors.
 - You can build on this with weights, but this is the purest sense of a mean field approximation.
 - The mean field approximation breaks down when mixing breaks down, i.e., when you start to get some clusters of pure one thing and pure another thing.
- Enthalpy of mixing.

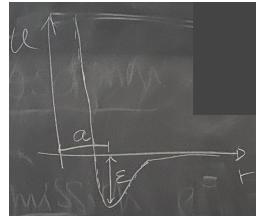


Figure 2.5: Potential well.

- We need to count each interaction. It follows from the above that the number of ij interactions is

$$\xi_{11} = \frac{X_1 z \phi_1}{2} \quad \xi_{22} = \frac{X_2 z \phi_2}{2} \quad \xi_{12} = X_1 z \phi_2$$

- Let's rationalize the formula for ξ_{11} . X_1 sites each have z nearest neighbors, so there are $X_1 z$ nearest neighbor interactions where one of the species involved is species 1. The probability that a nearest neighbor is also species 1 is ϕ_1 . Thus, there are $X_1 z \phi_1$ interactions where the other partner is also species 1. However, since there are two neighbors involved, we have currently accounted for each interaction twice: Once from the perspective of each neighbor. Thus, we need to divide by 2.
- Same rationalization for ξ_{22} .
- For ξ_{12} , a similar rationalization applies but we are not overcounting because we only have the perspective of one of the two interaction partners taken into account, so no dividing by 2 is necessary. Alternatively, from the perspective of both species, we have

$$\xi_{12} = \frac{X_1 z \phi_2}{2} + \frac{X_2 z \phi_1}{2} = X_1 z \phi_2$$

- In a typical attraction well, we have a most probable distance a , at which the energy depth is ε (see Figure 2.5).
- Let ε_{ij} refer to how deep the well is between species i and j , where $i, j \in \{1, 2\}$.

- It follows that in a mixed enthalpic state, the interaction energy is the following.

$$\begin{aligned} H_{1,2} &= \xi_{12}\varepsilon_{12} + \xi_{11}\varepsilon_{11} + \xi_{22}\varepsilon_{22} \\ &= zX_1\phi_2\varepsilon_{12} + \frac{zX_1\phi_1\varepsilon_{11}}{2} + \frac{zX_2\phi_2\varepsilon_{22}}{2} \end{aligned}$$

- In pure enthalpic states, the interaction energies are the following.

$$H_1 = \frac{zX_1\varepsilon_{11}}{2} \quad H_2 = \frac{zX_2\varepsilon_{22}}{2}$$

- Note that we are actually computing the energy U above, not the enthalpy $H = U + PV$. However, we equate $H = U$ by assuming that there is no volume change upon mixing.
- Such an assumption is consistent with the lattice approach (i.e., the assumption that all species fit into a lattice site of equal volume both before and after mixing).
- It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta H_M &= H_{1,2} - (H_1 + H_2) \\ &= z \left[X_1\phi_2\varepsilon_{12} + \frac{X_1\varepsilon_{11}}{2}(\phi_1 - 1) + \frac{X_2\varepsilon_{22}}{2}(\phi_2 - 1) \right] \end{aligned}$$

and hence

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\Delta H_M}{X_0} &= z \left[\phi_1\phi_2\varepsilon_{12} + \frac{\phi_1\varepsilon_{11}}{2}(-\phi_2) + \frac{\phi_2\varepsilon_{22}}{2}(-\phi_1) \right] \\ \frac{\Delta H_M}{X_0 k_B T} &= \frac{z}{k_B T} \left\{ \phi_1\phi_2 \left[\varepsilon_{12} - \frac{1}{2}(\varepsilon_{11} + \varepsilon_{22}) \right] \right\} \\ &= \chi\phi_1\phi_2 \end{aligned}$$

where χ denotes the **Flory χ parameter**.

- **Flory χ parameter:** A measure of the degree to which the two species like each other vs. themselves. *Also known as interaction parameter. Denoted by χ . Given by*

$$\chi := \frac{z}{k_B T} \left[\varepsilon_{12} - \frac{1}{2}(\varepsilon_{11} + \varepsilon_{22}) \right]$$

- From its definition, we can see that the sign of χ determines whether mixing will be enthalpically favorable or not. Moreover, the sign of χ is determined by the interplay between how much the components like each other, and how much they like themselves on average.
- Implication: If the two components like themselves more than they like each other (right diagram at bottom of slide 14), χ will be positive and will be between the middle two lines (we don't know here if it will mix or demix)??
- The χ parameter is still being debated today; Alfredo is writing a paper on it!
 - The parameter as written is linear, but that's based on a mean field assumption. Should it have a quadratic term? Maybe it does at a (more accurate) higher level of theory.
- At this point, we can assemble everything into the free energy of mixing for monomers.

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\Delta G_M}{X_0} &= \frac{\Delta H_M}{X_0} - T \frac{\Delta S_M}{X_0} \\ &= k_B T \chi \phi_1 \phi_2 - T \cdot k_B (-\phi_1 \ln \phi_1 - \phi_2 \ln \phi_2) \\ &= k_B T (\chi \phi_1 \phi_2 + \phi_1 \ln \phi_1 + \phi_2 \ln \phi_2) \end{aligned}$$

- How about for polymers?

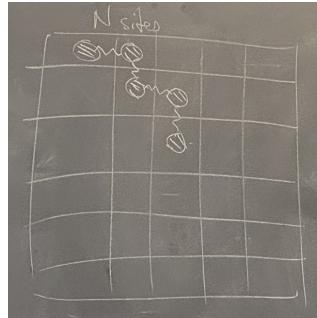


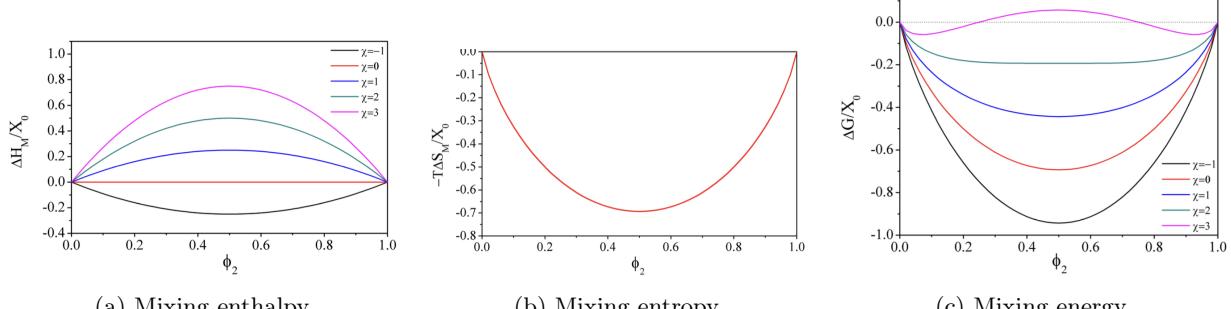
Figure 2.6: Fitting polymers into a square lattice.

- For enthalpy of mixing, we still use a mean field approximation, so nothing changes. We justify this by noting, as earlier, that in a melt, most chains do not feel themselves because other chains screen the interaction of the original chain with itself.
- For entropy of mixing, things do change a bit.
 - As in Figure 2.3, we have to pick N adjacent sites.
 - Then the next time we pick, what's left is the number of sites minus N . And on and on.
 - This essentially reduces the number of sites by N_1 and N_2 .
 - All of this is part of a complex derivation done by Flory, but the simple and intuitive result is that the entropy of mixing decreases by approximately $1/N$ due to the connectivity of the N segments we cannot arrange any further apart. Mathematically, we obtain

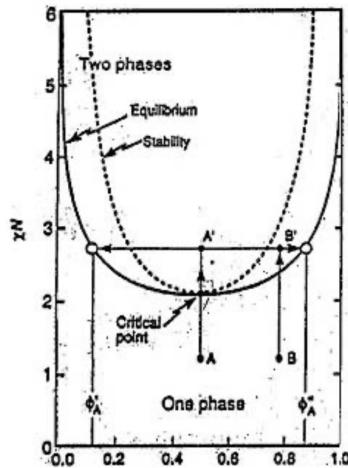
$$\frac{\Delta S_M}{k_B X_0} = -\frac{\phi_1}{N_1} \ln \phi_1 - \frac{\phi_2}{N_2} \ln \phi_2$$

- This equation tells us that when N is big, entropy doesn't drive mixing much (because N_1, N_2 are in the denominator). Thus, enthalpy matters more for the mixing of polymers.
 - Using the modified mixing entropy, we can now finally state the “famous Flory-Huggins theory for the free energy of mixing.”
- $$\frac{\Delta G_M}{X_0} = k_B T \left(\chi \phi_1 \phi_2 + \frac{\phi_1}{N_1} \ln \phi_1 + \frac{\phi_2}{N_2} \ln \phi_2 \right)$$
- This equation is applicable to solvent-solvent ($1 = N_1 = N_2$), polymer-solvent ($1 = N_1 \neq N_2$), and polymer-polymer ($1 \neq N_1, N_2$) mixing.
 - This equation also gives us a tool to investigate phase behavior and how it varies with T, χ, ϕ_i, N_i . Namely, values of these variables that lead to a negative ΔG_M will correspond to mixing, and values of these variables that lead to a positive ΔG_M will correspond to demixing.

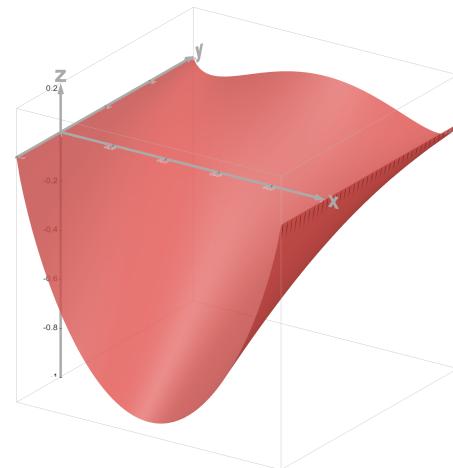
- Influence of χ on phase behavior.

Figure 2.7: Mixing or demixing based on the Flory χ parameter.

- Notice how adding the curves in Figures 2.7a-2.7b gives the curves in Figure 2.7c.
- From Figure 2.7c, we can see that when χ reaches the range of 2-3, we get demixing.
 - This is because (at $\chi = 3$ and initially equal volumes of both components, for example) it will be more energetically favorable to form (i) a phase that is approximately 90% component 1 and 10% component 2 and (ii) a phase that is approximately 10% component 1 and 90% component 2 than it will be to completely mix.
- When $\chi = 2$, free energy is largely flat. Thus, very different compositions have similar free energy, which means that the system will “undergo a 2nd order transition where all length scales are viable??”
- A parameter that has gained more importance in recent years: The coordination number z .
 - It turns out that the more neighbors you have, the better mean-field behavior you get.
 - This is essentially because you’re averaging over more values.
 - Recent finding: χ is pretty good if z is big; if z is small, quadratic and other higher order corrections may be necessary for χ .
- Phase behavior of blends.
 - The critical value χ_c of the Flory χ parameter is the value of χ at which you see phase separation.
 - χ_c decreases exponentially with increasing chain length $N_1 = N_2 = N$.
 - This relates to the phenomenon discussed earlier in which the mixing entropy shrinks as chain length grows. If mixing entropy is shrinking, the system can tolerate less enthalpic repulsion before demixing.
- Preliminaries to next class.



(a) Phase diagram.



(b) Composite phase diagram and energy plot.

Figure 2.8: Example phase diagram and explanation.

- Construction of phase diagrams.
 - You have a critical point graph that gets flipped??
 - The inside, dashed line is the **spinodal curve**.
 - The outside, solid line is the **binodal curve**.

- We are essentially thinking of ϕ_2 and χN as two independent variables that together define a system. A dependent variable of interest in this system is the mixing energy ΔG_M . Therefore, a representation of the set of systems as a 2D graph in 3D space is warranted. Figure 2.7c plots one set of 2D cross sections of this surface (with color as a pseudo-third dimension), and Figure 2.8 plots other important contours of this surface.
- The spinodal curve plots the inflection points in Figure 2.7c.
 - For example, the pink curve has two inflection points around 0.2 and 0.8, and the green curve has one (special) inflection point around 0.5.
 - Between the two inflection points, the system is unstable.
 - Concave curvature puts the sum of two free energies below the points.
 - You will evolve toward the two lowest energy points, phase separating as needed.
- Once we have reached a **metastable** state at the spinodal, demixing to the binodal occurs by nucleation and growth.

2.2 The Theta State

9/23:

- Announcements.
 - PSet 2 posted; due midnight next Tuesday.
- Last time: Flory-Huggins polymers.
- Today, let's begin by thinking about the equilibrium between the two different phases of a system.
 - We will quantify this with binodal and spinodal stuff.
- **Chemical potential:** The Gibbs free energy of a substance at a given concentration. *Denoted by μ_i . Given by*

$$\mu_i := \left(\frac{\partial G}{\partial n_i} \right)_{T, P, N, n_j} \quad (j \neq i)$$

- **Coexistence curve:** The set of points where the chemical potentials of each component in each phase are equal. *Also known as binodal curve. Constraints*

$$\begin{aligned} \mu'_1 &= \mu''_1 & \mu'_2 &= \mu''_2 \\ \mu'_1 - \mu^\circ_1 &= \mu''_1 - \mu^\circ_1 & \mu'_2 - \mu^\circ_2 &= \mu''_2 - \mu^\circ_2 \end{aligned}$$

- Note that one of the phases (e.g., the clumped phase in Figure 2.9) is denoted by a single prime, and the other phase (e.g., the mostly solvent/unclumped phase in Figure 2.9) is denoted by a double prime.
- The lower line of constraints indicates that equal chemical potentials are also equal with respect to the reference chemical potential.
- We include it because $\mu_i - \mu_i^\circ$ is easier to calculate than just μ_i . This is because we have expressions for ΔG_M , not G_M , so we would prefer to use the left derivative below than the right.

$$\mu_i - \mu_i^\circ = \frac{\partial \Delta G}{\partial n_i} \quad \mu_i = \frac{\partial G}{\partial n_i}$$

- The coexistence curve encloses all compositions wherein the mixture demixes into two distinct, coexisting phases.
- Alternatively, the coexistence curve is given by finding, for each $\Delta G_M(\phi)$ curve, the intersections of said curve with a line tangent to the two wells.^[2]

²See Office Hours for more on this tangent line.

- **Spinodal curve:** The set of inflection points along the $\Delta G_M(\phi)$ curves, generated as χ is varied. *Also known as stability limit. Constraint*

$$\frac{\partial^2 \Delta G_M}{\partial \phi_1^2} = 0$$

– Recall that at each inflection point, the 2nd derivative is zero. This is why we use the criterion above.

- **Critical point:** The point on a phase diagram where a solution first begins to demix, or first begins to mix. *Denoted by $(\phi_{1,c}, \chi_c)$. Constraints*

$$\left. \frac{\partial^2 \Delta G_M}{\partial \phi_1^2} \right|_{(\phi_{1,c}, \chi_c)} = 0 \quad \left. \frac{\partial^3 \Delta G_M}{\partial \phi_1^3} \right|_{\phi_{1,c}} = 0$$

- The spinodal and coexistence curves intersect at this point.
- Because the critical point lies on the spinodal curve, it will satisfy the left constraint above (i.e., 2nd derivative is zero).
- To explain the right constraint, we need to think a bit more. Usually, an inflection point identifies where the concavity of a curve changes from up to down, or vice versa. At such a point, the concavity is zero. However, on the $\Delta G_M(\phi)$ curve at the *boundary* between mixing and demixing (e.g., the green line in Figure 2.7c), there is an inflection point where the concavity goes from up, to zero, to up again. At such an inflection point, the second derivative is still equal to zero *but the third derivative is, too*.
- Thus, altogether, the right constraint pinpoints the concentration $\phi_{1,c}$ at which demixing first occurs as we raise χ , and the left constraint relates this concentration to the interaction parameter χ_c necessary to produce a mixing curve with an inflection point at $\phi_{1,c}$.
- Per the above, a few derivatives suffice to compute the spinodal curve. But if we want to understand the binodal curve, we should find a way to compute the chemical potentials of our solutions.
- The chemical potential of a polymer-solvent solution.

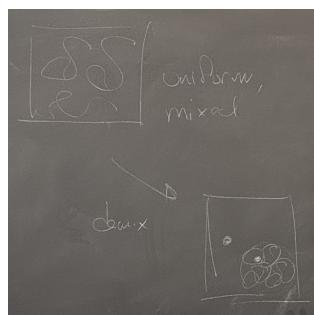


Figure 2.9: Demixing of a polymer-solvent solution.

- An interesting way of thinking about this: Osmometry.
 - Imagine a uniform, mixed polymer solution.
 - We can demix to a state where the polymer is all clumped together, but the clumps still have some solvent in them though.
 - The phase separation stops when a solvent molecule *inside* and *outside* the polymer clump has the same chemical potential.

- We now state — without proof — that the change in chemical potentials upon mixing are as follows.

$$\begin{aligned}\mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ &= RT \left[\ln(1 - \phi_2) + \left(1 - \frac{1}{N_2}\right) \phi_2 + \chi \phi_2^2 \right] \\ \mu_2 - \mu_2^\circ &= RT \left[\ln \phi_2 + (N_2 - 1) \phi_2 + N_2 \chi \phi_1^2 \right]\end{aligned}$$

- Remember that by convention, phase 1 is the solvent and phase 2 is the polymer.
- Notice the multiplying vs. dividing of N_2 .
- For a polydisperse system of polymer chains, let $N_2 = \langle N_2 \rangle = M_n$.
- In PSet 2, Q1a, we'll derive the top one of these expressions.
- We'll now massage the above expressions to get some more mechanistic understanding out of them, specifically for dilute solutions.
 - Since we are postulating a dilute solution, we may use the approximation that the volume fraction of component 2 is small. This will allow us to expand the logarithms.
 - Recall from math class that for small, positive x , we have the following Taylor series expansion.

$$\ln(1 - x) = -x - \frac{x^2}{2} - \dots - \frac{x^n}{n} - \dots$$

- Additionally, we can approximate $\ln(1 - x)$ for sufficiently small x by choosing only the first couple of terms in the expansion.
- It also follows from the assumptions that (1) the solution is dilute (i.e., $n_1 \gg n_2 N_2$) and (2) that the volume of the monomers is approximately equal (i.e., $v_1 \approx v_2$) that

$$\phi_1 = \frac{n_1 v_1}{n_1 v_1 + n_2 N_2 v_2} \quad \phi_2 = \frac{n_2 N_2 v_2}{n_1 v_1 + n_2 N_2 v_2} \approx \frac{n_2 N_2}{n_1}$$

- We thus expand

$$\ln(1 - \phi_2) \approx -\phi_2 - \frac{1}{2} \phi_2^2$$

- It follows that

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ}{RT} &= \ln(1 - \phi_2) + 1 \cdot \phi_2 - \frac{1}{N_2} \cdot \phi_2 + \chi \phi_2^2 \\ &\approx -\phi_2 - \frac{1}{2} \phi_2^2 + \phi_2 - \frac{\phi_2}{N_2} + \chi \phi_2^2 \\ &= -\frac{\phi_2}{N_2} + \left(\chi - \frac{1}{2}\right) \phi_2^2\end{aligned}$$

- This expression implies that when $\chi < 1/2$, the whole thing will be negative.
- It follows that if $\chi < 1/2$, the chemical potential μ_1 will be less than that of the standard, unmixed state μ_1° . Therefore, to lower the energy of the system, everything will want to mix.
- In a subsequent course, we describe more results based off of the above equation!
- This chemical potential expression allows us to get a more precise definition of the θ condition.
 - First, recall from thermodynamics that for an **ideal solution**, the chemical potential of the solvent is related to its mole fraction x_1 via

$$\mu_1 = \mu_1^\circ + RT \ln x_1$$

- Substituting $x_1 = 1 - x_2$ and using the same small logarithm approximation as above, we can learn that for an ideal solution,

$$\frac{\mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ}{RT} = \ln(1 - x_2) \approx -x_2 = -\frac{\phi_2}{N_2}$$

– Let's now compare this expression to the one we just derived for the chemical potential of a polymer-solvent solution.

- Doing so, we'll see that they both have a $-\phi_2/N_2$ term, but the polymer-solvent solution *also* has the following term.

$$RT \left(\chi - \frac{1}{2} \right) \phi_2^2$$

- This term is called the **excess chemical potential**.

– The excess chemical potential describes...

- Contact interactions, which relate to solvent quality as follows;

$$\chi \phi_2^2 RT$$

- Excluded volume as follows.

$$-\frac{1}{2} \phi_2^2 RT$$

– When contact interactions and excluded volume balance, this is the θ condition. It follows that the θ condition occurs when the excess chemical potential equals zero. But mathematically, this happens when $\chi = 1/2$!

- It also follows (as might be intuitive) that the when we are in the θ condition, the solution behaves as an ideal solution (i.e., with its chemical potential expression equal to that of an ideal solution).

- This is our definition of the θ condition.

- Moreover, $\chi > 1/2$ implies an elevated chemical potential for the solvent. The solvent would thus rather be closer to its pure state, and demixing will ensue. In other words, $\chi > 1/2$ is indicative of a “bad solvent,” one that polymers don’t like as much as they like themselves.

- On the other hand, $\chi < 1/2$ implies a decreased chemical potential for the solvent, one that will be augmented by further mixing. Therefore, $\chi < 1/2$ is indicative of a “good solvent.”

– Lastly, there is the matter of N_2 . As N_2 increases, the chemical potential of the solvent also increases. This means that as chains get longer, solvents tend to get “worse.”

- Implications of Flory-Huggins theory for the behavior polymer-solvent solutions, as seen on their phase diagrams.

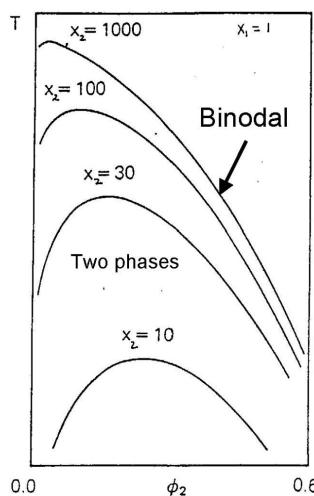


Figure 2.10: Binodal curves for polymer-solvent solutions as N increases.

- Recall that a polymer-solvent solution occurs when component 1 is a solvent ($N_1 = 1$), component 2 is a polymer ($N_2 \gg 1$), and the solution is dilute ($n_1 \gg n_2 N_2$).
- It is harder to mix small amounts of high molecular weight polymer into a solvent than it is to mix large amounts of said polymer into a solvent.
 - This makes sense because beneath the critical concentration c^* , polymers will want to coil up into small localized pockets that essentially function as a second phase!
 - The temperature required to ensure “even mixing” is the temperature needed to stretch the coils out more.
- Additionally, T_c increases as N increases.
 - This illustrates the point that higher MW polymers require more thermal energy to mix well.
- General expressions for the critical composition and critical interaction parameters.

Binary System		$\phi_{1,c}$	χ_c
Low molar mass liquids	$N_1 = N_2 = 1$	0.5	2
Polymer-solvent blend	$N_1 = 1, N_2$	$\frac{\sqrt{N_2}}{1 + \sqrt{N_2}}$	$\frac{1}{2} \left(1 + \frac{1}{\sqrt{N_2}} \right)^2$
Symmetric polymer blend	$N_1 = N = N_2$	0.5	$\frac{2}{N}$
General	N_1, N_2	$\frac{\sqrt{N_2}}{\sqrt{N_1} + \sqrt{N_2}}$	$\frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{N_1}} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{N_2}} \right)^2$

Table 2.1: Critical composition and interaction parameters for binary blends.

- There are four regimes for which it is important to know these parameters: A regular solution of two liquids, a polymer-solvent blend, a **symmetric** polymer-polymer blend, and a general polymer-polymer blend.
- You will derive these expressions in PSet 2, Q1e.
- **Symmetric** (polymer-polymer blend): A polymer-polymer blend for which the degrees of polymerization for each component are equal. *Constraint*

$$N_1 = N = N_2$$

- The limit of solvents getting “worse” occurs when you mix high molecular weight polymers.
 - Here, you don’t just need $\chi < 1/2$ for a good solvent, but it turns out you will need $\chi < 2/N$.
 - You will prove the $\chi < 2/N$ rule in PSet 2, Q1e.
 - This is why it is very difficult to mix high MW polymers.
- Let’s now discuss how we can estimate χ experimentally using **solubility parameters**.
 - How do you determine χ for a mixture? Hildebrand’s interesting idea was to use the molar enthalpy of vaporization $\Delta\hat{H}_{v,i}$ of each component i in the mixture.
 - Disclaimer: This derivation works better for nonpolar substances than polar substances; you will see why shortly.
- Aside (review): Some thermodynamics where the difference between enthalpy H and energy U actually does matter.
 - So far in this class, we have largely ignored the difference between enthalpy and energy, using the two terms interchangeably.

- However, in Hildebrand's setup, we will experimentally measure the molar enthalpy of vaporization $\Delta\hat{H}_{v,i}$ while theoretically calculating the molar energy of vaporization $\Delta\hat{U}_{v,i}$. Thus, we need to relate these two quantities.
- Recall from thermodynamics that enthalpy $H = U + PV$ is defined as the state function describing heat put into a system at constant pressure. It follows (since pressure is constant) that

$$\Delta H = \Delta(U + PV) = \Delta U + \Delta(PV) = \Delta U + P\Delta V$$

- In the specific case of vaporization,

$$\Delta H_v = \Delta U_v + [(PV)_{(g)} - (PV)_{(l)}]$$

- From the ideal gas law, $PV = nRT$. Moreover, since gases occupy far more volume than liquids, we may neglect $(PV)_{(l)}$ and assume that $P\Delta V \approx (PV)_{(g)}$. Thus,

$$\Delta H_v = \Delta U_v + nRT$$

- Finally, in the specific case where we are considering only 1 mole of a substance,

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta\hat{H}_v &= \Delta\hat{U}_v + (1)RT \\ \Delta\hat{H}_v &= \Delta\hat{U}_v + RT\end{aligned}$$

- Hildebrand's experimental setup and derivation.

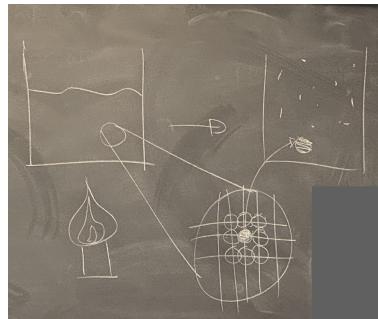


Figure 2.11: Hildebrand's experiment.

- Take a pure liquid, heat it up, and measure how much heat goes into the system before it turns into a gas.
- Consider this experiment from the perspective of lattice theory.
 - In lattice theory, every particle in a liquid corresponds to a point in the lattice. These lattice points interact with each other via enthalpic nearest neighbor interactions, as discussed above extensively (see, for example, Figures 2.4-2.5).
 - But when you transition to the gas phase, every particle is now neighborless. Thus, in terms of lattice theory, nearest neighbor interactions are gone and no particle has any potential energy.
 - Essentially, in terms of lattice theory, the process of *vaporization* is equivalent to overcoming each nearest neighbor interaction!
- Let's now investigate these nearest neighbor interactions a bit more.
 - Last lecture, we counted each nearest neighbor interaction in a pure substance, and denoted the total by

$$\xi_{ii} = \frac{X_i z \phi_i}{2}$$

- In this scenario (i.e., a pure component), the volume fraction $\phi_i = 1$.
- Additionally, since it will be easiest to measure the vaporization of a *molar* quantity, we will be interested in finding the number of nearest neighbor interactions in *one mole* of a pure substance. Thus, we set the number of particles X_i equal to the number of particles in a mole, which is just Avogadro's number N_A .
- Therefore, the total number of nearest neighbor interactions broken during the vaporization of one mole of a pure substance is

$$\frac{N_A z}{2}$$

- Continuing to let each nearest neighbor energetic interaction have magnitude ε_{ii} , we learn that the molar energy of vaporization $\Delta\hat{U}_{v,i}$ of component i is equal to the number of interactions broken times the magnitude of each interaction, or

$$\Delta\hat{U}_{v,i} = \hat{U}_{(g),i} - \hat{U}_{(l),i} = 0 - \frac{N_A z \varepsilon_{ii}}{2} = -\frac{N_A z \varepsilon_{ii}}{2}$$

- Note that since $\varepsilon_{ii} < 0$, we have that $\Delta\hat{U}_{v,i} > 0$.
- From this equation, we may define the **cohesive energy density** and **solubility parameter**.

- **Cohesive energy density:** The energy needed to make a pure substance i cohere, or stick together, per unit volume. *Denoted by CED. Given by*

$$\text{CED} := \frac{\Delta\hat{U}_{v,i}}{\hat{V}_i} = \frac{\Delta\hat{H}_{v,i} - RT}{\hat{V}_i}$$

- \hat{V}_i denotes the molar volume of substance i (i.e., the volume occupied by one mole of substance i).
- Note that in this case, the slides use E instead of U to denote energy.

- **Solubility parameter:** A numerical estimate of the degree of interaction between materials. *Units MPa^{1/2}. Denoted by δ . Given by*

$$\delta := \sqrt{\text{CED}}$$

- Materials with similar solubility parameters are likely to be miscible.
- Let's now continue the derivation of the **Hildebrand equation**.
 - We'll focus on a binary mixture of two components, named 1 and 2.
 - Let v denote the volume of a single lattice site. Then from the above definitions, the solubility parameter δ_i of each component in a binary mixture is

$$\delta_i = \sqrt{-\frac{N_A z \varepsilon_{ii}}{2\hat{V}_i}} = \sqrt{-\frac{N_A z \varepsilon_{ii}}{2(N_A v)}} = \sqrt{-\frac{z \varepsilon_{ii}}{2v}}$$

- Since 1 and 2 are assumed to be nonpolar, they attract (to themselves and to each other) only through London dispersion forces. In this case, the relevant attraction equation is

$$\varepsilon_{ij} = -\frac{\alpha_1 \alpha_2}{r^6}$$

- We assume that the elements of component i and component j are separated by a distance r , as in Figure 1.13c. Specifically, r will be equal to the distance between two cells in the lattice.
- Notice that the attraction energy scales as $1/r^6$, and is also dependent on the **polarizability / polarizability volumes**.

- Origin of the above relation: Related to dipole-induced dipole attractions; when you average over all possible combinations, this relation falls out. And that's what Lennard and Jones based their use of $1/r^6$ as the attractive term on!
- In PSet 2, we will prove that this attraction rule is “like likes like.”
- It follows from the above that

$$\varepsilon_{12} = -\sqrt{\varepsilon_{12}^2} = -\sqrt{\frac{\alpha_1^2 \alpha_2^2}{r^{12}}} = -\sqrt{\left(-\frac{\alpha_1 \alpha_1}{r^6}\right) \left(-\frac{\alpha_2 \alpha_2}{r^6}\right)} = -\sqrt{\varepsilon_{11} \varepsilon_{22}}$$

- The above equation is known as **Berthelot’s mixing rule**.
- It expresses ε_{12} as the **geometric mean** of $\varepsilon_{11}, \varepsilon_{22}$.
- In light of the above definitions and equations, we may write

$$\begin{aligned} (\delta_1 - \delta_2)^2 &= \delta_1^2 - 2\delta_1\delta_2 + \delta_2^2 \\ &= -\frac{z\varepsilon_{11}}{2v} - 2\sqrt{\frac{z\varepsilon_{11}}{2v} \cdot \frac{z\varepsilon_{22}}{2v}} - \frac{z\varepsilon_{22}}{2v} \\ &= \frac{z}{v} \left[-\sqrt{\varepsilon_{11} \varepsilon_{22}} - \frac{1}{2}(\varepsilon_{11} + \varepsilon_{22}) \right] \\ &= \frac{z}{v} \left[\varepsilon_{12} - \frac{1}{2}(\varepsilon_{11} + \varepsilon_{22}) \right] \end{aligned}$$

- Now just multiply by $v/k_B T$ to get the χ parameter:

$$\frac{v}{k_B T} (\delta_1 - \delta_2)^2 = \frac{v}{k_B T} \cdot \frac{z}{v} \left[\varepsilon_{12} - \frac{1}{2}(\varepsilon_{11} + \varepsilon_{22}) \right] = \underbrace{\frac{z}{k_B T} \left[\varepsilon_{12} - \frac{1}{2}(\varepsilon_{11} + \varepsilon_{22}) \right]}_{\chi}$$

- Since χ is equal to the product of positive quantities (including a perfect square), this equation shows that $\chi \geq 0$ for a mixture of nonpolar substances!
- From here, we may finally get to the **Hildebrand equation**, which is the last line below.

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\Delta H_M}{X_0 k_B T} &= \chi \phi_1 \phi_2 \\ \frac{\Delta H_M}{X_0 k_B T} &= \phi_1 \phi_2 \cdot \frac{v}{k_B T} (\delta_1 - \delta_2)^2 \\ \Delta \hat{H}_M &= \hat{V} \phi_1 \phi_2 (\delta_1 - \delta_2)^2 \geq 0 \end{aligned} \quad (\text{Hildebrand equation})$$

- $\Delta \hat{H}_M$ is the molar enthalpy of mixing. We get from the 2nd to the third line by multiplying through by $N_A k_B T$.
- \hat{V} is the average molar volume of solvent / monomers.
 - Note that one of the assumptions of lattice theory is that $\hat{V} = \hat{V}_1 = \hat{V}_2$.
- This equation justifies why substances with similar solubility parameters are more likely to mix well, as stated in the definition of the solubility parameter.
 - Since $\chi \geq 0$, the enthalpy of mixing (for two nonpolar substances) will always be nonnegative. Thus, enthalpy can only cause substances to demix, not to mix better.
 - However, by the form of the Hildebrand equation, we see that as $\delta_1 \rightarrow \delta_2$ (i.e., as $|\delta_1 - \delta_2| \rightarrow 0$), the enthalpy of mixing will shrink. This makes entropy-driven mixing much more likely.
 - Therefore, similar solubility parameters decrease the enthalpic barrier to mixing!
- See Rubinstein and Colby (2003) for an in-depth discussion of this setup.
- At this point, we’ve written a lot of theoretical equations. Now let’s see how Flory-Huggins theory compares with experimental measurements of polymer-solvent blends.

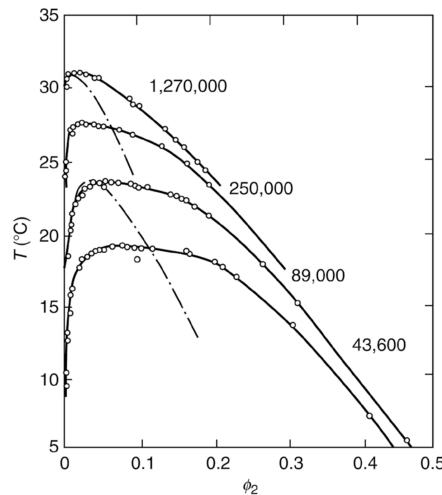


Figure 2.12: Flory-Huggins theory vs. experiment.

- To do so, we'll look at the classic data of Shultz and Flory (1952) on the binodal curves of PS in cyclohexane.
 - Note that Figure 2.12 is lifted from Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, p. 300) rather than the original paper as in the slides, since the textbook's figure is more consistent with the notation used thus far.
 - The dashed lines are the Flory-Huggins theory, which clearly differ significantly from the experimental results.
 - This difference is because of Flory's mean field assumption, which doesn't hold here. Indeed, as you heat up, you will be more likely to have the same neighbor.
 - However, while the predicted curve is wrong, the vertical scaling is correct! This phenomenon happens in several of Flory's theories.
- Phase diagrams of polymer-polymer blends.

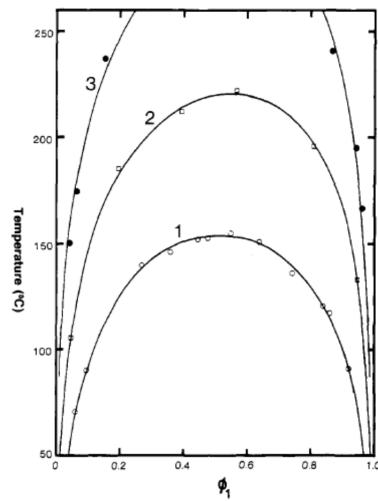


Figure 2.13: Binodal curves for PS-PB blends at almost symmetric compositions.

- Recall that the volume fraction that a chain occupies is

$$\phi = \frac{Nv}{(N^{1/2}\ell)^3} \propto N^{-1/2}$$

- Specifically, this is the ratio of a polymer's hard volume to its pervaded volume.
- The scaling in this equation implies that a polymer with 100 repeat units occupies about 10% of its pervaded volume, a polymer with 10^4 repeat units occupies about 1% of its pervaded volume, etc.
- Therefore, molecules in a polymer chain are far more likely to interact with neighbors on a different polymer chain than they are to interact with themselves.
- This leads to the melt condition in which excluded volume effects are largely washed out, and hence phase diagrams (as in Figure 2.13) look quite similar to those for a solvent-solvent mixture.
 - This average of the interactions of one polymer with many other chains also justifies the mean field assumption in this case.
- At this point, we know what phase diagrams look like and what kinds of curves Flory-Huggins theory predicts they should have.
- However, real systems can exhibit additional phenomena beyond the capacity of Flory-Huggins theory to describe. As such, let's now look at the two principal types of real phase diagrams.

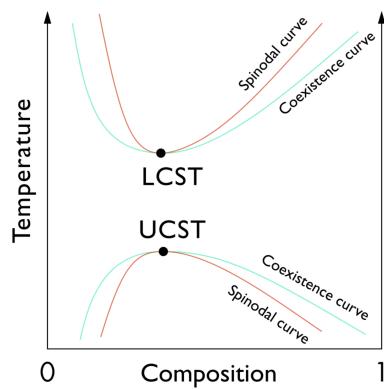


Figure 2.14: The upper and lower critical solution temperatures.

- Up until now, we have only considered solutions that undergo mixing at higher temperatures. Systems like this have a **UCST**.
- However, there also exist systems that *demix* at higher temperatures! Such systems have a **LCST**.
- Some systems, such as the idealized one sketched in Figure 2.14, exhibit both (or more/other!) types of behavior.
- **Upper critical solution temperature:** The critical point on a phase boundary that separates a two-phase region at low temperature from a one-phase region at high temperature. *Also known as UCST.*
- **Lower critical solution temperature:** The critical point on a phase boundary that separates a two-phase region at high temperature from a one-phase region at low temperature. *Also known as LCST.*
- Having covered the fundamentals of real phase diagrams, let's now look at some examples of real systems.
 - Poly(methyl methacrylate) / styrene-*co*-acrylonitrile demixes at increased temperature.

- This particular system exhibits such behavior because the molecules involved are polar, and thus they preferentially bond to each other provided an excess of thermal energy.
- Polystyrene / polyisoprene mixes at higher temperatures.
 - This mimicks the systems described by Flory-Huggins theory.
 - PEG and PMMA have a negative χ at room temperature. PEG and H₂O is similar (you heat it up, and the polymer comes out of solution).
 - A polymer-solvent solution of pNIPAM in H₂O undergoes a transition around 32-34 °C.
 - Specifically, this is the temperature at which water molecules solubilizing pNIPAM will cease their enthalpically stable hydrogen bonding to the C=O and N–H moieties on the polymer.
 - Once the water molecules begin moving around more randomly, they interact more with the hydrophobic C–C backbone, which is not enthalpically favorable. In fact, this new interaction is so unfavorable that phase separation occurs!
- Key takeaway: Strong attraction gives rise to a low or negative χ , and this commonly leads to deviations from Flory-Huggins theory.

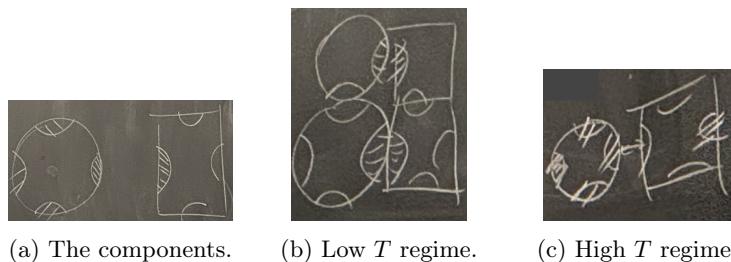


Figure 2.15: Systems with negative Flory χ parameters.

- Example system (Figure 2.15a).
 - Consider a model two-component system, where one component is circular and the other component is rectangular. We may consider the components to be either free (like small molecules) or covalently bound together (like polymers); this distinction will not affect the following argument.
 - Suppose these two components have the ability to form productive interactions (e.g., a hydrogen bond) at the shaded regions.
- At low temperatures (Figure 2.15b), these productive interactions will take hold and drive mixing.
 - Productive enthalpic interactions corresponds to a negative χ !
- At high temperatures (Figure 2.15c), however, we will rupture these attractive interactions and “like dissolves like” will take hold.
 - Notice how the “molecules” are pulling apart.
- Let’s now discuss the LCST a bit more, especially as it pertains to polymer blends.
 - You can arrest a spinodal decomposition by **up-quenching** (heating the system into the unstable regime) and then — after a short hold, the time of which you vary on successive experiments — cooling the system very quickly.
 - This process allows you to “trap” the structure of the polymer blend partway through its spinodal decomposition, at a timepoint into the decomposition determined by the length of the hold!
 - You can then observe the structure of the material using microscopy (e.g., TEM).
 - Results from one such study.

- McMaster (1975) found that the spinodal decomposition of a SAN/PMMA blend leads to **bicontinuous** structures. We will discuss bicontinuous phases more next class!
- Allowing the spinodal decomposition to proceed too far will result in coarsening and droplet formation.
- Note that this behavior mimicks how metal alloys behave under such temperature changes.
- A number of references on polymer blends are included in the slides!
- Applications of FH theory.
 - A Nature paper published just a few days ago used Flory-Huggins theory to explain how free amino acids (solvent) stabilize proteins (polymers) within cells.
 - Biocondensates.
 - These are also known as membrane-free organelles; many of these have been discovered since scientists expanded their definition of “organelle” beyond the requirement of a region cordoned off by a plasma membrane.
 - Examples: The nucleolus and centrioles.
 - These things come together because of FH theory!
- Next time.
 - Self-assembly.
 - The PSet 2 might be a bit long, so start early! We should currently be able to do every problem up to 3, and after Thursday, we should be able to do every problem.

2.3 Phase Behavior and Microphase Separation

9/25:

- Last time.
 - Entities that are not covalently bonded.
- Today.
 - Entities that *are* connected together.
 - You cannot get rigid phase separation here.
 - Self-assembly is a thing.
- Lecture outline.
 - Copolymers.
 - Microphase separation.
 - Interfacial free energy.
 - Chain stretching and configurational free energy.
 > This will bring back concepts from Professor Doyle's class.
- A bit more on biocondensates (not testable material).

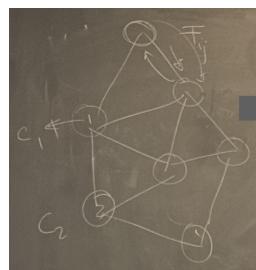


Figure 2.16: Simplified graph of a biochemical network.

- Correction: The protein discussed last time goes into solution if you *add* salt.
- Principle in biology: It's more useful to do multiple tasks poorly than one task really well.
 - This is because it takes energy to produce proteins.
 - Example: In computer science, engineers used to spend a lot of time to make 1 really nice transistor. But now, they go for a lot of transistors that are almost all the same and you connect them in different ways. Now you can do basically any task, but not all of them are great. In D. E. Shaw, they have a computer that *only* runs molecular dynamics (1000 times faster than Nvidia GPUs), but that's the only thing it does.
 - So since we need a lot of functions in a cell and we don't want to produce a lot of very specialized proteins, it's better to be a bit more general.
- Consider a (biochemical) network, with control over each local internode transition (Figure 2.16).
 - If we want to actually do complex computation with the system, having junctions that act on a number of different nodes is helpful.
- Takeaway: Randomness affords capabilities beyond what's possible with perfectly folded proteins.
- This concludes content from last time; we now move onto today's content.
- Self-assembly of simplified systems (relative to cells).

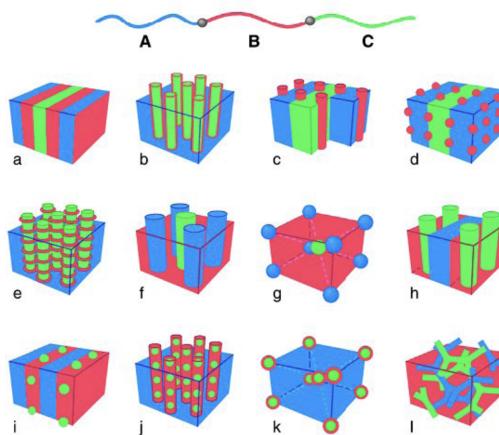


Figure 2.17: Self-assembly of an ABC triblock copolymer.

- What aspects of an ABC triblock copolymer affect its organization?
 - **Intra interactions** χ_{AB} , χ_{AC} , and χ_{BC} between each component of the chain.
 - Chain length: Let the chain have total length N , and let each of the three segments have length N_i . Then we have N_A , N_B , and $N_C = N - N_A - N_B$.
- If we have something like (a) of Figure 2.17, then we probably have $N_A = N_B = N_C$ (because everything is nice and equally ordered) and $\chi_{AC} < \chi_{AB} \approx \chi_{BC}$ (because we have AB and BC interfaces, but not AC interfaces).
- Note: These images are not made up; all of them have been seen.
- If we can do everything in Figure 2.17 with 3 things, imagine what's possible with 20 amino acids!
 - Note on the “hydrophobic” amino acids: They have branching (see valine, leucine, isoleucine)! Nature doesn't just use *n*-alkyl chains of different length because the methyl groups sticking off have partial charges of 0.4 (40% the charge of an electron), which makes them still pretty polar.
 - Tyrosine can use its phenolic substituent to *enhance* its π -cation non-covalent interactions relative to phenylalanine.

- Key question: How can a homogeneous state go to a semiordered state, to an even more ordered state?
 - Example: Unfolded protein, to good prions, to rogue prions.
 - Aside: In rogue prions, exposed β -pleated sheets stack vertically with the β -pleated sheets of other prions. This stacking is what causes brain shut down in Mad Cow Disease.
- Goals for self-assembly.
 - Understand the key concepts behind self-assembly, in particular for the case of block copolymers.
 - Construct a simple formalism to determine which variables contribute more relative to other ones.
- **Min-max principle:** Phases are most stable when we (1) minimize interfacial energy and (2) maximize the conformational entropy of the chains.
- The min-max principle governs self-assembly.

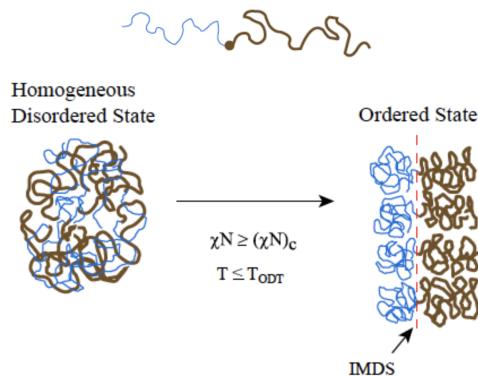


Figure 2.18: Ordering of a diblock copolymer.

- As we transition from a homogeneous, disordered state to an ordered state, we develop an interface.
 - This interface is technically termed the **inter-material dividing surface** (or IMDS).
 - In the disordered phase, entropy is maximized... but we're paying an enthalpic price because of the contact between groups that don't like each other.
 - The subscript *c* in Figure 2.18 means "critical."
 - χN controls whether or not we develop microdomains (more on this below, and in PSet 2).
- Principles of self-assembly: Microphase separation in diblock copolymers.

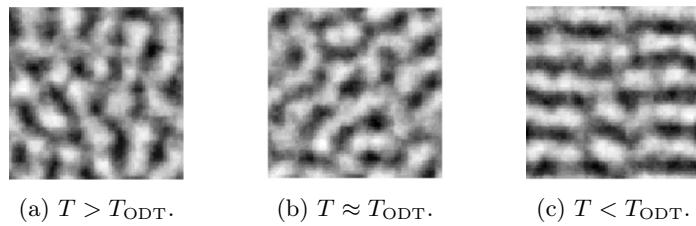


Figure 2.19: Microphase separation in diblock copolymers.

- T_{ODT} denotes the order-disorder transition temperature.
- Some domains start to form and you get lamellae in time.
- Misconception: Things are not perfectly mixed at one extreme; you start seeing domains earlier. As you go from Figure 2.19a-2.19c, you get into a lamellar state.

- Microdomain morphologies: Diblock copolymers.

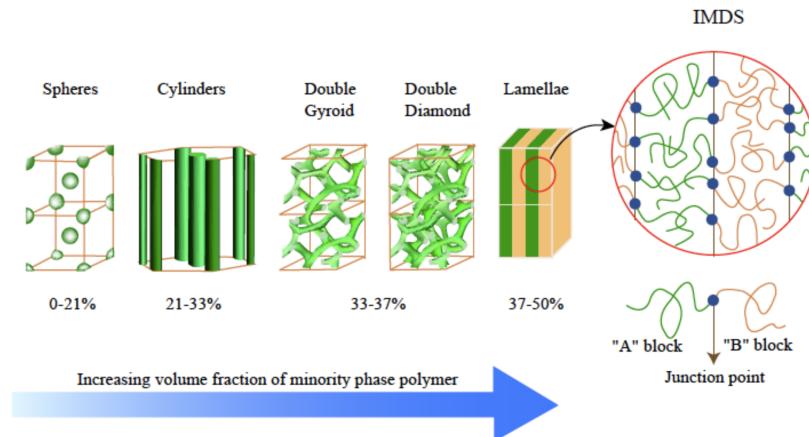


Figure 2.20: Microphase morphologies in diblock copolymers.

- In contrast to Figure 2.20, 40-60% gets you a lamellar state. This accounts for the fact that going on either side of 50% is equivalent.
- On the outskirts of this, you get **bicontinuous phases**.
 - The Double Diamond is heavily sought after in optics.
 - Double Gyroid is more common.
 - Difference is tri- vs. tetracoordination at the nodes.
- Then cylinders.
- And an even smaller amount of green gets you spheres.
- Bicontinuous (phases):** Two demixed phases such that for any two points in a single phase, there exists a path between them that never crosses a phase boundary.
- Where are the above morphologies used?
 - Example: Krayton's / green rubbers.
 - This is a PS-*block*-PB-*block*-PS polymer, with a big PB domain.
 - The PS ends either land in another domain, or come back to the same domain.
 - Good for high-performance applications, like the rubber in an F1 track.
- We now investigate microdomain spacing for diblock copolymers.
- Variables to be aware of.

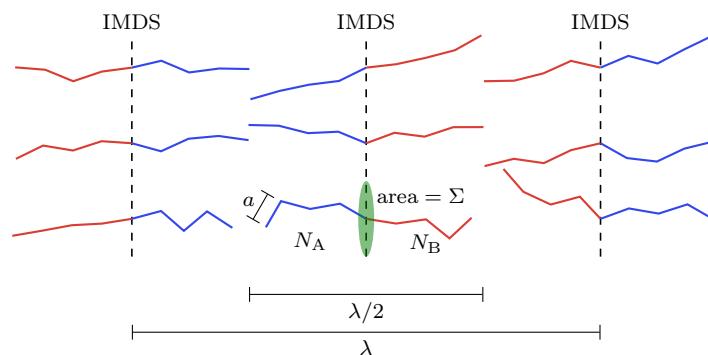


Figure 2.21: Variables describing microdomain spacing.

- G is the free energy *per chain*.
- $N = N_A + N_B$ is the number of segments per chain.
 - In Figure 2.21 as drawn, $N_A = N_B = 4$.
- a is the step size.
 - This can mean the Kuhn length or bond length, varying depending on the context.
 - For the purposes of this derivation, we assume that the step size for block A is equal to the step size for block B.
- λ is the domain periodicity.
 - This is the length of one of the repeating periods in a lamellar structure.
 - In the context of Figure 2.20's green-yellow-green-yellow lamellae, λ is the width of one pair of green-yellow lamellae back to back. You can think of this as a kind of "repeat unit," the smallest structure length necessary such that upon repetition of that structure, the full lamellar mesophase is formed.
 - This also means that the left sketch in Figure 2.23 is mislabeled: It should be $\lambda/2$, which is also the expected length of a single chain in the microphase separated state.
- Σ is the interfacial area where a single chain's A block interacts with its B block.
- γ_{AB} is the interfacial energy on the IMDS per unit area.
 - We compute this using **Helfand's equation**.
- χ_{AB} is the same Flory-Huggins interaction parameter we've been looking at in previous lectures, i.e., between homopolymers of A and B.

- **Helfand's equation:** The following expression of the interfacial energy in terms of other variables. Given by

$$\gamma_{AB} = \frac{k_B T}{a^2} \sqrt{\frac{\chi_{AB}}{6}}$$

- To get a little more comfortable working with these variables, let's discuss the following useful mathematical relation between them.

$$Na^3 = \Sigma \cdot \frac{\lambda}{2}$$

- This essentially equates (1) the total volume occupied by N monomers, each of volume a^3 and (2) the volume of the cylinder bounding said monomers, a cylinder having height $\lambda/2$ and base area Σ .
- We now calculate the change in free energy of a diblock copolymer chain as it phase separates from a melt state and into microdomains.

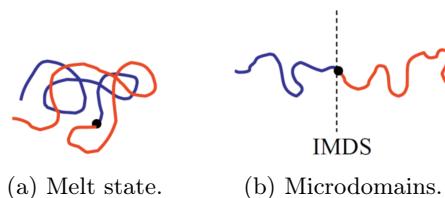


Figure 2.22: Diblock copolymer states.

- Let State 0 denote pure component A or B, State 1 denote a homogeneous melt of AB diblock copolymers (Figure 2.22a), and State 2 denote a phase separation of AB diblock copolymers into microdomains (Figures 2.22b and 2.21).
 - In a homogeneous melt, excluded volume effects are not present. Thus, in State 1, a single polymer chain's end-to-end distance $R = N^{1/2}a$.

- By the definition of λ , a single polymer in State 2 has on average an end-to-end distance of $R = \lambda/2$.
- We want to calculate the change ΔG in Gibbs free energy *per polymer chain* upon transitioning from State 1 to State 2. In terms of enthalpy and entropy, ΔG is thus given by

$$\Delta G = (\underbrace{H_2 - H_1}_{\Delta H}) - T(\underbrace{S_2 - S_1}_{\Delta S})$$

- We have already developed extensive theory for polymers in the melt state. Let's use some of it to calculate each H_i or S_i in the above equation.
 - Recall from Lecture 1.3 that the entropy S of a polymer chain without excluded volume effects (as in the melt state) is given by
- $$S = -\frac{3k_B R^2}{2Na^2}$$
- Recall from Lecture 2.1 that the mixing energy per site $\Delta H_M/X_0$ of components A and B may be related to other parameters by

$$\frac{\Delta H_M}{X_0 k_B T} = \chi_{AB} \phi_A \phi_B$$

- Since there are N sites in a polymer chain, the mixing energy *per chain* of components A and B is

$$\Delta H_M = Nk_B T \chi_{AB} \phi_A \phi_B$$

- Lastly, by our definitions of States 0-2, the mixing energy is equal to the difference in energy between a chain in State 1 and a chain in State 0. Note that this assumes that State 1 is basically the same as a melt of homopolymers of component A and component B. In this case, we have

$$H_1 - H_0 = Nk_B T \chi_{AB} \phi_A \phi_B$$

- Lastly, let's use some of our new variables.
- In both State 0 and State 2, like chains will interact with each other enthalpically via at least London dispersion forces. Recall that this is how we got the equations $H_i = zX_i\varepsilon_{ii}/2$ in Lecture 2.1.
- However, in State 2, there is an additional enthalpic interaction: The interfacial energy on the IMDS. Since we have this energy per unit area on the IMDS (γ_{AB}) and the interfacial area of a single chain (Σ), we can obtain the interfacial energy on the IMDS *per chain* by taking the product $\gamma_{AB}\Sigma$.
- Thus, the difference in energies between states 0 and 2 is purely equal to this additional enthalpic interaction. Symbolically,

$$H_2 - H_0 = \gamma_{AB}\Sigma$$

- Thus, putting everything together, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta G &= [(H_2 - H_0) - (H_1 - H_0)] - T[S_2 - S_1] \\ &= [\underbrace{\gamma_{AB}\Sigma - Nk_B T \chi_{AB} \phi_A \phi_B}_{\text{Enthalpic Term}}] - T \left[-\frac{3k_B(\lambda/2)^2}{2Na^2} + \frac{3k_B(N^{1/2}a)^2}{2Na^2} \right] \\ &= \underbrace{\gamma_{AB}\Sigma - N\chi_{AB}\phi_A\phi_B k_B T}_{\text{Enthalpic Term}} + \underbrace{\frac{3}{2}k_B T \left[\frac{(\lambda/2)^2}{Na^2} - 1 \right]}_{\text{Entropic Term}} \end{aligned}$$

- The entropic term quantifies the springiness of the polymer. It is an important observation that $\Delta S \propto \lambda^2/Na^2$.

- Now that we have an equation for the change in energy upon microdomain formation, what can we do with it? One useful thing would be to calculate the optimal domain periodicity λ_{opt} .

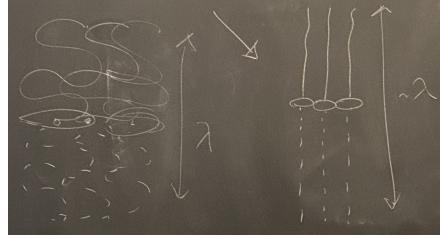


Figure 2.23: Structural changes as diblock copolymers are stretched.

- The idea that such a λ_{opt} exists is based in an important assumption: that polymer chains will want to stretch away from the IMDS.
 - Enthalpy goes way down when you have linear strands (as on the right side of Figure 2.23), since this puts most monomers closer to each other on average than they are to monomers of the opposite component.
 - Similarly, enthalpy goes way up when everything squishes near the IMDS (as on the left side of Figure 2.23). This is because in this case, the interfacial area per chain Σ gets way bigger.
 - In contrast, entropy goes way up when you have linear strands because we're stretching.
 - Thus, the system will try to find the optimal balance between the enthalpic and entropic forces, by which we mean that we want to optimize the length λ .
- Let's now begin calculating λ_{opt} .
 - To find the optimal λ , we'll want to find the minimum change in Gibbs free energy upon microphase separation as a function of λ . Symbolically, we want to minimize the following equation.

$$\Delta G(\lambda) = \underbrace{\frac{k_B T}{a^2} \sqrt{\frac{\chi_{AB}}{6}}}_{\gamma_{AB}} \underbrace{\frac{Na^3}{\lambda/2}}_{\Sigma} - N\chi_{AB}\phi_A\phi_B k_B T + \frac{3}{2}k_B T \left[\frac{(\lambda/2)^2}{Na^2} - 1 \right]$$
 - Compressing every non- λ variable in the above expression into constants (termed α , β , const_1 , or const_2) reveals that the above equation is of the following general form.
- $$\Delta G(\lambda) = \frac{\alpha}{\lambda} - \text{const}_1 + \beta\lambda^2 - \text{const}_2$$
- Thus, the optimal period of the lamellae repeat unit is
- $$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \frac{\partial \Delta G}{\partial \lambda} \Big|_{\lambda_{\text{opt}}} \\ &= -\frac{\alpha}{\lambda_{\text{opt}}^2} + 2\beta\lambda_{\text{opt}} \\ \lambda_{\text{opt}} &= \sqrt[3]{\frac{\alpha}{2\beta}} \\ &= \left[\frac{1}{2} \left(\underbrace{\frac{2k_B T \sqrt{\chi_{AB}} Na}{\sqrt{6}}}_{\alpha} \right) \left(\underbrace{\frac{3k_B T}{8Na^2}}_{\beta} \right)^{-1} \right]^{1/3} \\ &= \left[\left(\frac{32}{27} \right)^{1/2} a^3 N^2 \chi_{AB}^{1/2} \right]^{1/3} \\ \lambda_{\text{opt}} &\approx a N^{2/3} \chi_{AB}^{1/6} \end{aligned}$$

- The result that λ_{opt} scales as $N^{2/3}$ is important! It implies that chains in microdomains are stretched compared to the homogeneous melt state (in which scaling is the smaller $N^{1/2}$).

- Let's now investigate the order-disorder transition temperature.

- By substituting λ_{opt} into our expression for $\Delta G(\lambda)$, we obtain the estimate that

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta G(\lambda_{\text{opt}}) &= \frac{2}{\sqrt{6}} k_B T N \chi_{AB}^{1/2} a \lambda_{\text{opt}}^{-1} - N \chi_{AB} \phi_A \phi_B k_B T + \frac{3}{8} k_B T \frac{\lambda_{\text{opt}}^2}{N a^2} - \frac{3}{2} k_B T \\ &= \left(\frac{2}{\sqrt{6}} + \frac{3}{8} \right) k_B T N^{1/3} \chi_{AB}^{1/3} - N \chi_{AB} \phi_A \phi_B k_B T - \frac{3}{2} k_B T \\ &\approx 1.2 k_B T N^{1/3} \chi_{AB}^{1/3} - N \chi_{AB} \phi_A \phi_B k_B T - \frac{3}{2} k_B T \\ &\approx 1.2 k_B T N^{1/3} \chi_{AB}^{1/3} - N \chi_{AB} \phi_A \phi_B k_B T\end{aligned}$$

- Since the first two terms in line 3 are both much greater than the third term, we neglect it.
- Thus, the sign of ΔG will depend on which of the two terms remaining in line 4 is bigger.
- Let's analyze the case of a 50/50 volume fraction of components A and B. Specifically, we want to know what the critical $N\chi$ value is above which $\Delta G = -$ and we form lamellar microdomains, and below which $\Delta G = +$ and we stay in a homogenous melt.

- In a 50/50 split, $\phi_A = \phi_B = 1/2$. Thus,

$$\phi_A \phi_B = \frac{1}{4}$$

- It follows that the critical $N\chi$ value ($(N\chi)_c$) — at which $\Delta G(\lambda_{\text{opt}}) = 0$ — is

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{(N\chi)_c}{4} &= 1.2(N\chi)_c^{1/3} \\ (N\chi)_c^{2/3} &= 4.8 \\ (N\chi)_c &\approx 10.5\end{aligned}$$

- Therefore, if $N\chi < 10.5$, we'll get a homogeneous, mixed melt; and if $N\chi > 10.5$, we'll get demixing into lamellar microdomains.
- Phase transitions between different microstructures can also be represented on a χN vs. composition phase diagram.

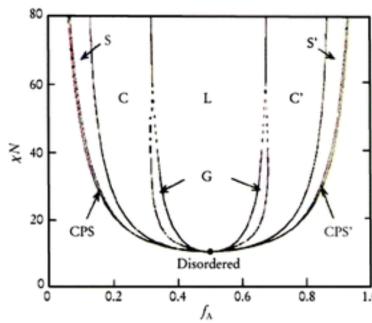


Figure 2.24: Microphase transition diagram.

- As expected, $(\chi N)_c \approx 10.5$.
- Moreover, as we go in from the outside (homogeneous, disordered mixed melt), we progressively go through spheres (S), cylinders (C), gyroids (G), and lamellae (L).

- Block copolymer microphases locally look like a series of homopolymers bound to the planar IMDS. This construction is actually very much related to another scenario known as a **polymer brush**.
- **Polymer brush:** A series of homopolymers which have been attached by one end to a hard, planar surface.
 - See Figure 2.25 for a visualization.
- Variables relevant to polymer brushes.
 - D is the average distance between each grafting site.
 - H is the average height away from the surface to which the polymers stretch.
 - It follows from the definitions of D and H that the volume occupied by a single polymer chain is HD^2 .
 - As before, N and a are Kuhn parameters.
 - Thus, analogously to before, $HD^2 = Na^3$.
 - $c = N/HD^2$ is the (assumed uniform) number density of monomers throughout the brush's volume.
 - n is the total number of chains on the surface.
 - A is the total area of the surface.
 - $\sigma = \rho = n/A = 1/D^2 = H/Na^3$ is the grafting density.
- The polymer strands stretch out more (H increases) in two main cases.
 - When they don't want to interact with the 2D interface.
 - When they are so close together that they are crowded away from the surface.
- Now that we have a language through which to discuss brushes, let's analyze the system as before.
 - What is the energy or enthalpy? If we need to take excluded volume into account, then from Lecture 1.3,

$$\Delta H = \frac{k_B T}{2} v c^2 V_p \propto v c^2 \cdot HD^2 = \frac{v N^2}{HD^2}$$
 - $V_p = HD^2 = Na^3$ is the volume of a single polymer chain.
 - v is the excluded volume.
 - c^2 describes how dense the system is.
 - Explicitly, it is the probability of two segments coming into contact.
 - Together, vc^2 describes how many two body interactions there are (counted by mole).
 - What is the entropy?

$$\Delta S \propto \frac{H^2}{Na^2}$$
 - This is analogous to the λ^2/Na^2 proportionality from the diblock copolymer case, except with variables changed.
 - For the full expression for ΔS , the entropy derivation from above is exactly analogous, affording

$$\Delta S = -\frac{3}{2} k_B \left(\frac{H^2}{Na^2} - 1 \right)$$
 - Now we may consider how to find the optimal stretching distance H .
 - The enthalpic term goes as $1/H$ and the entropic term goes as H^2 . Thus, the enthalpic term increases at small H and the entropic term increases at large H .
 - Therefore, the Gibbs free energy goes as $H^2 + 1/H$ and has a proper energy valley. It is the minimum point on this valley that we seek.
 - We will explore this problem more in PSet 2, Q5.

2.4 Office Hours (Alexander-Katz)

9/30: • PSet 2, Q5 (*warning: much in here is not entirely accurate*).

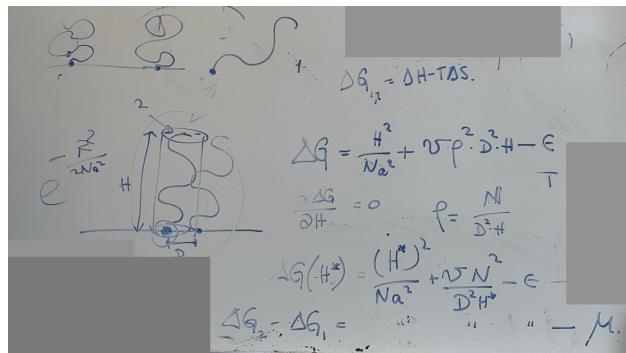


Figure 2.25: PSet 2, Q5 setup.

- Let state 1 be the free chain floating in solution. State 2 is then the brushes stuck/adsorbed to the surface.
- If they're stuck at a particular grafting density D , you first have to calculate the free energy of a chain being that close to another.
- Bringing in Prof. Doyle's lectures,

$$\Delta G = \frac{H^2}{Na^2} + V_{\text{ex}}\rho^2 \cdot HD^2 - \varepsilon$$

- HD^2 is a volume.
- $\rho = N/HD^2$ is the number density of monomers.
- So then we need the optimal H , which we will term H^* . H^* minimizes $\Delta G(H^*)$, i.e., $\langle \partial \Delta G / \partial H \rangle_{H=H^*} = 0$.
- Then we back feed H^* into the ΔG equation above.
- To find D , we have to evaluate the stability relative to state 1.
 - μ_{bulk} or μ_1 (μ_1 seems to be the notation Alexander-Katz used most consistently) can be the chemical potential / energy of state 1. We will have to define this variable.
 - We consider this because we need the energy to take a chain out of state 1 (and into state 2), but changes in state relative to concentration is chemical potential.
- Then the last thing is

$$\Delta G_2 - \Delta G_1 = \frac{(H^*)^2}{Na^2} + \frac{vN^2}{H^*D^2} - \varepsilon - \mu_{\text{bulk}}$$
 - And this $\Delta\Delta G$ must be negative if grafting is going to happen.
- a can be a Kuhn length or segment length or whatever; we're forgetting about all of the chemistry once we get into thermodynamic models.
- We need to figure out the per strand energy, hence why we're concerned with ε and not $N\varepsilon$ (which would be for the whole system).
- You need to account for the entropy of stretching, the enthalpy of sticking, and excluded volume.
 - vN^2/HD^2 .
 - Stretching term is H^2/Na^2 . Excluded volume is $v\rho^2 \cdot HD^2$.
 - Balance the two terms H^2/Na^2 and vN^2/HD^2 to find H^* .
 - Then factor in ε .

- Phase diagrams.
 - χN or χ on the y -axis.
 - This is approximately $1/T$, so going up is low T .
 - Inner dashed line is **spinodal** or **stability** curve.
 - The inflection points on the pink curve in Figure 2.7c defines the spinodal curve.
 - Flat bottomed curve defines critical point!
 - Outer solid line is **binodal** or **equilibrium** or **coexistence** curve.
 - Lowest point where the two curves touch is the **critical** point.
 - Real phase separation is at the binodal line.
 - If we wait a long time.
 - For a symmetric system, we get flat bottomed tangents.
 - Why does the spinodal matter? Won't we just get to the lowest energies?
 - Free energy is the sum of the two states. Downhill from the middle to the spinodal points.
 - Splitting our system in two past the spinodal is not downhill. The way we go beyond this is **nucleation**. You will end up at a higher energy until the nucleating thing is big enough.
 - Nucleation between the curves, spinodal decomposition (to the spinodals) in the middle.
 - Example of utility: QDot synthesis.
 - They first jump into the spinodal zone that will phase separate, creating a bunch of little dots.
 - Then we quickly move the solution (once we have similarly sized nuclei) into the intercurve region. Here we no longer have spontaneous nucleation, but we have growth. And everything will grow at the same rate.
 - People who do nanoparticles play this game all the time. Heterogeneous nucleation: Dumping some trash in to nucleate other stuff, e.g., gold nanoparticles to nucleate silicon-oil phase separation.
- PSet 2, Q3b: When we need to determine A ? Finding χ_c based on other problems, but then how do we get A ?
 - Critical temperature in the thousands of kelvins? Should be $A = 45$ and $\chi_c \approx 8000$ K.
 - We're not accounting for the entropic term in χ , so we get an unreasonable value.
- $\Sigma\gamma_{AB}$ is the interfacial energy, which is kind of like the surface tension.
- Helfand parameter.
 - For a particular χ , what will be the expected loop crossing the interface into the region of the other polymer.
- PSet 2, Q4 for the star polymer. Is the setup a B cylinder surrounded by AC mixed region?
 - Yes, something like that.
- Aside: It is really hard to get away from the phases in Figure 2.17 and get into new ones.
 - Stadler's goldmine.
- nVT vs. nPT constant regimes.
 - Lowest common energy is the *tangent* line, not the line connecting the two minima.
 - For the calculation for a real phase diagram, the math gets dicey because we have to deal with tangent lines.
 - Implication: The combination of the two unequal wells will give you the total lowest energy, rather than the lowest and the lowest. Moreover, we need to not be at the bottom of the wells, but slightly to the side so we get the tangent line rather than the line connecting the minima.

2.5 Review for Quiz 1

- Quiz 1 details.
 - Starts at 3:05 PM sharp.
 - 80 minutes to take it.
 - They're not here to fail us; they will put things appropriate for us to do in 80 minutes.
 - Open book (bring Kwangwook's textbook), notes (print out notes!!), cheat sheets ("you'll probably want one of these"), but no electronic except for the occasional use of a calculator (check TI-84 batteries!! Phone calculator allowed, though).
 - Undergrads need to answer 3/4 questions; grad students must answer all of them.
 - Quiz is based on the HW, so make sure you know how to do it!
- Announcements.
 - 2nd HW solutions will be posted tomorrow.
 - A pre-test has been posted.
- Review starts now.
- Topic 1 (ideal chains) topics to know.
 - General characteristics of polymers: Degree of polymerization N , tacticity, bond length, etc.
 - Properties of polymer systems: M_w , M_n , architecture.
 - Different models for polymers: Freely jointed chain (FJC), freely rotating chain (FRC), symmetric hindered rotations (and rotational isomeric states).
 - Things that come out of these models: End-to-end distances \mathbf{R} (with $\langle R^2 \rangle = C_\infty Nl^2$), characteristic ratio C_∞ .
 - An important model for polymers: Kuhn's equivalent chain (with its effective bond length l_k and degree of polymerization N_k).
 - This is the only model we've used since we introduced it, as we've increasingly neglected the *chemistry* involved to focus on the thermodynamics.
 - The end-to-end distribution is a Gaussian.
 - Since the probability $p \propto e^{-\Delta G/k_B T}$ and $\Delta G = F = 3k_B T R^2 / 2Nb^2$, we get $\Delta S/k_B T \propto R^2/Nb^2$.
 - Spring constant in our Hookean spring is $3k_B T/Nb^2$.
 - Crossover concentrations (Figure 1.10).
 - The chain inhabits a sphere of volume R^3 , and the volume per chain is $V_c \propto R_e^3$.
 - The number density in the bead is $c = N/R_e^3$. When c is greater than the critical concentration N/R_e^3 , we start to get overlap.
- Topic 2 (real chains) things to know.
 - Excluded volume v comes from a hard core and the attractive part of the potential.
 - The Mayer- f function is

$$f = e^{-U/k_B T} - 1$$
 - The excluded volume is the integral of f over all space.
 - Intuition for why the integral is excluded volume?
 - The Mayer- f function gives the probability of finding two things close to each other.
 - It essentially tells us how this probability relates to that of an ideal gas where there is no interaction.

- The attractive component raises the probability that things are close together.
- The entropic component compensates for this, and doing the integral takes both into account. It measures the effective volume a particle feels like it has when in a sea of other particles.
- If the interaction is only repulsive, a given particle will feel the volume of the box minus the volume of other monomers.
- If an attractive component exists, you can eventually balance out repulsion. It's not that the volume has been reduced; it's just that negative excluded volumes mean you don't care about repulsion, you just want to be closer together. So negative excluded volumes effectively reduce the volume the polymer wants to occupy.
- The θ condition for a chain is where excluded volume is zero.
- Solvent quality.
 - A polymer in a vacuum attracts to itself because of van der Waals forces; it doesn't just float around.
- Interaction energies.

$$\frac{F_{\text{int}}}{V k_B T} = \frac{1}{2} v c^2 + \frac{1}{3!} \omega c^3$$

- We often call these enthalpic energies.
- F_{int}/V is an energy density, and dividing by $k_B T$ takes away the units from the righthand side.
- When $v < 0$, we need the next term to the right.
- Volume of the chain, Flory's free energy for a single chain:

$$F = \underbrace{\frac{R^2}{Nb^2}}_{\text{expansion term}} + \underbrace{\frac{Nb^2}{R^2}}_{\text{compression term}} + \frac{1}{2} v \frac{N^2}{R^3} + \frac{1}{3!} \omega \frac{N^3}{R^6}$$

- There is a handwavey and a formal way to come up with the compression term.
- First two terms are the “entropic terms,” in contrast to the latter two “enthalpic terms.”
- Scaling of polymer chains.
 - The size R will be proportional to b (the segment length, commonly Kuhn length) times N^ν .
 - In a θ solvent, $\nu = 1/2$. For a good solvent, $\nu = 3/5$. For a bad solvent, $\nu = 1/3$.
 - We don't use all terms when we're minimizing things; we use the ones that matter. If the chain is going to expand, we get rid of the compression term. If one of them is negative, we use the last term. Know when to use which terms!!
- Dimensionality matters.
 - $\nu_{\text{good}} = 1, 2, 3, 4$ for $\nu = 1, 3/4, 3/5, 1/2$.

- Topic 3 (Flory-Huggins) things to know.
 - Blends and solutions of polymers and (sometimes) solvents.
 - We're interested in the free energy of mixing $\Delta G_M = \Delta H_M - T\Delta S_M$.
 - An entropic term and enthalpic term come together to make

$$\frac{\Delta G_M}{k_B T X_0} = \frac{\phi_1}{N_1} \ln \phi_1 + \frac{\phi_2}{N_2} \ln \phi_2 + \chi \phi_1 \phi_2$$

- The Flory χ parameter quantifies interactions.

$$\chi = \frac{z}{k_B T} \left[\varepsilon_{12} - \frac{1}{2} (\varepsilon_{11} + \varepsilon_{22}) \right]$$

- Take the coordination number, divide by your units of energy, and then compare the interphase attractive energy to the average of the two intraphase attraction energies.
- χ scales as A/T , for some number A . To make the real world fit the system, we often add another term B as the “entropic contribution.” Symbolically,

$$\chi = \frac{A}{T} + B$$

- The above equation allows us to interconvert between χ and T , which we often do in phase diagrams, etc.
- Phase diagrams.
 - 3 systems of interest.
 - Polymer-polymer systems.
 - Monomer-monomer systems.
 - Polymer-monomer systems.
 - For polymer-polymer and polymer-monomer systems, χN really controls things.
 - Outside the coexistence / equilibrium / binodal curve, you mix into 1 phase.
 - Inside both, you demix to the spinodal. Then with nucleation over a long period of time, you demix to the binodal.
 - Solubility parameters: Interconverting from χ to δ , as in PSet 2.
 - UCST and LCST transitions. Heating it up goes into an LCST regime, and cooling it down goes into a UCST regime.
- Topic 4 (self-assembly).
 - Be familiar with the min-max principle of (1) minimizing energy and (2) maximizing entropy.
 - Phases of diblock copolymers.
 - Spheres (BCC), cylinders (hexagonal; 20% – 35%), bicontinuous ($35\% \pm 2\%$; gyroid, double diamond, and perforated lamellae), lamellae (40-60%).
 - Aside: There is no excluded volume in self-assembly.
 - Be familiar with diagrams like the binodal/spinodal one but with many nested curves, each one for a different phase transition (Figure 2.24).
 - Not binodal and spinodal but actual different phases where you have spheres, cylinders, gyroids, lamellae. Happens theoretically around $(\chi N)_c = 10.5$; experimentally around 20.
 - f on the x -axis; the fraction of one thing relative to the other, which accounts for polymer structure instead of just ϕ for monomers.
- Should we know the polymer names and monomer repeat units?
 - Print this!!
- For the scaling of polymer chains, is this the same as the radius of gyration?
 - Slight difference in prefactor, but for linear chains, it's very close.
 - There's a $\sqrt{6}$ term in the radius of gyration.

2.6 Office Hours (Alexander-Katz)

- 10/7:
- With the pNIPAM example, wouldn't increasing entropy of mixing at higher temperatures cause everything to mix?
 - Phase separation will occur in systems with negative χ as temperature increases *regardless* of the fact that the entropic mixing energy becomes more extreme.

- That being said, at sufficiently high temperatures, any system will remix due to entropic considerations (but the system may decompose before we are able to reach such a high temperature).
- This remixing means that binodal lines are *always* “eye-shaped” if we extend the vertical axis to high enough temperatures.
- What are some good resources to read about phase behavior in block copolymers, attachment to surfaces, interfacial energy, and the other topics from Lecture 2.3 that are not covered in Lodge and Hiemenz (2020)?
 - Rubinstein and Colby (2003) has some good information on brushes.
 - Strobl (1997) has some good information on block copolymers.
 - Bates and Fredrickson (1999) — which was also referenced in the slides, though not cited in full — has some good overview of the concepts as well.

2.7 Chapter 7: Thermodynamics of Polymer Mixtures

From Lodge and Hiemenz (2020).

9/30:

- Goals for this chapter.
 - Thermodynamically analyze a solution of a polymer in a low molecular weight solvent.
 - Determine the phase equilibria relevant to this situation.
- **Polymer blend:** A mixture of two polymers.
- **Pure** (thermodynamics): The purely phenomenological study of observable thermodynamic quantities and the relationships among them.
- **Statistical** (thermodynamics): The atomistic model justifying purely thermodynamic observations.
 - “*Doing* thermodynamics does not even require knowledge that molecules exist... whereas *understanding* thermodynamics benefits considerably from the molecular point of view” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 271).
- In this chapter, we are concerned with the state of a two-component system at equilibrium. The Gibbs free energy relates to this equilibrium, and in this case, it is given by

$$\begin{aligned} dG &= \left(\frac{\partial G}{\partial P}\right)_{T,n_1,n_2} dP + \left(\frac{\partial G}{\partial T}\right)_{P,n_1,n_2} dT + \left(\frac{\partial G}{\partial n_1}\right)_{P,T,n_2} dn_1 + \left(\frac{\partial G}{\partial n_2}\right)_{P,T,n_1} dn_2 \\ &= V dP - S dT + \sum_{i=1}^2 \mu_i dn_i \end{aligned}$$

- **Partial molar** (quantity Y of component i): The amount of Y contributed to the whole by each mole of component i in a mixture. Denoted by \bar{Y}_i . Units **mol⁻¹**. Given by

$$\bar{Y}_i := \left(\frac{\partial Y}{\partial n_i}\right)_{P,T,n_{j \neq i}}$$

- Example: The chemical potential of component i is the amount of Gibbs free energy contributed to the total Gibbs free energy G by each mole of i .
- There exist a partial molar volume, enthalpy, and entropy.
- The value of partial molar quantities depends on the overall composition of the mixture.
 - Example: \bar{V}_{H_2O} is not the same for a water-alcohol mixture that is 10% water as for one that is 90% water.

- For a pure substance, partial molar quantities are equal to **molar values**.
 - Example: $\mu_i = \hat{G}_i$.
- Properties of a mixture are linear combinations of mole-weighted contributions of the partial molar properties of the components.

$$Y_m = \sum_i n_i \bar{Y}_i$$

- The value of Y_m on a per mole basis is given by **mole fractions** as follows.

$$\frac{Y_m}{\sum_i n_i} = \sum_i x_i \bar{Y}_i$$

- Partial molar quantities exhibit the same relations as ordinary thermodynamic variables.

- Examples:

$$\mu_i = \bar{H}_i - T \bar{S}_i \quad \bar{V}_i = \left(\frac{\partial \mu_i}{\partial P} \right)_{T, n_j \neq i}$$

- **Molar** (quantity Y of substance i): The amount of Y contributed by each mole of a substance i when pure. *Denoted by \hat{Y}_i . Units mol⁻¹*.
- **Mole fraction** (of component i): The fraction of moles of component i relative to the total number of moles in the mixture. *Denoted by x_i . Given by*

$$x_i := \frac{n_i}{\sum_i n_i}$$

- **Standard state** (value of Y_i): The value of Y_i when the substance i is pure. *Denoted by Y_i°* .
- **Activity**: A thermodynamic concentration and measure of the nonideality of solutions. *Denoted by a_i . Given by*

$$\mu_i = \mu_i^\circ + RT \ln a_i$$

- Notation.
 - We've established n_i as the number of *moles* of component i .
 - Let m_i denote the number of *molecules* of component i . Thus,

$$m_i = N_A n_i$$

where $N_A = 6.022 \times 10^{23}$ is **Avogadro's number**.

- This is also equal to X_i from class!

- **Coordination number**: The number of nearest neighbors that surround a central lattice point. *Denoted by z .*
 - Example: A cell in a 2D square lattice has $z = 4$.
- Regular solution theory: A simple statistical model that provides a useful expression for the free energy of mixing for a binary solution of two components.
 - Assume that the two molecules in the mixture have equal volumes.
 - Assume that the two components have equal (and concentration-independent) partial molar volumes, i.e., $\bar{V}_1 = \bar{V}_2$.
 - Imagine each molecule occupying a cell in a lattice with volume equal to the molecular volume.
 - Let the lattice have coordination number z .

10/2:

- Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, p. 275) presents the entropy of mixing in the four useful forms: Original, with R and number of moles, per site, and per mole of sites.
 - This really helps clarify some of the rearrangements in PSet 2, Q1a.
- Comments on the entropy of mixing.
 - $\phi_i < 1$ always, so $\ln \phi_i < 0$ always. This implies that ΔS_M is always positive, so configurational entropy always favors spontaneous mixing!
 - The expression derived is symmetric with respect to exchange of 1 and 2. Such symmetry comes from the assumption that both mixing molecules are the same size, and is difficult to satisfy in real situations.
 - We are assuming that all configurations are equally probable (i.e., that 1 is equally likely to be next to 1 as it is to 2 and vice versa). But if there was an energetic preference, each configuration would need to be weighted by the appropriate Boltzmann factor.
- Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, p. 276) take the perspective that each ε_{ij} is negative, rather than being the absolute value of the depth of the well in Figure 2.5.
 - It is unclear which perspective we take in class. However, it does make sense for these terms to be negative, as every type of molecule attracts at least a bit to every other type due to London dispersion forces at minimum.
- **Exchange energy:** The difference between the attractive cross-interaction of 1 and 2 and the average self-interaction of 1 with 1 and 2 with 2. *Denoted by $\Delta\varepsilon$. Given by*

$$\Delta\varepsilon := \varepsilon_{12} - \frac{1}{2}(\varepsilon_{11} + \varepsilon_{22})$$

- When only London dispersion forces are present, we preferentially have $\Delta\varepsilon \geq 0$ because “like dissolves like.”
- On the Flory χ parameter.
 - This parameter is equal to the exchange energy per molecule, normalized by the thermal energy $k_B T$.
 - The Flory χ parameter is the energy penalty you must pay (as a fraction of $k_B T$) in order to lift one molecule of type 1 out of a beaker of pure 1, one molecule of type 2 out of a beaker of pure 2, and exchange them. See Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, p. 277). This is because when we do this in a typical square lattice, four things happen.
 1. First, removing a molecule of 1 from a lattice of pure 1 disrupts its interaction with each of its $z = 4$ nearest neighbors. But as established earlier, each nearest neighbor interaction only contributes $\varepsilon_{11}/2$ to the total energy/enthalpy of the pure state because we ‘see’ the interaction from the perspective of each molecule involved. Thus, the energy penalty of this removal is $4 \cdot \varepsilon_{11}/2 = 2\varepsilon_{11}$.
 2. Removing a molecule of 2 is analogous, and costs $2\varepsilon_{22}$.
 3. Adding a molecule of 2 to the now-empty space in a beaker of pure 1 *rewards* you $2\varepsilon_{12}$.
 4. Analogously, adding a molecule of 1 to the now-empty space in a beaker of pure 2 rewards you $2\varepsilon_{12}$.
 - Adding up all of these contributions gives $\chi k_B T$.
 - Then finally dividing by $k_B T$ makes χ unitless, by expressing the energy summed above as a numerical fraction of a known reference energy (namely, $k_B T$).
- **Mean field** (theory): A theory that assumes that the local interactions are determined solely by the bulk average composition.

- On volume fractions.
 - For solvent-solvent systems, volume fractions are equal to mole fractions.
 - For polymer-solvent and polymer-polymer systems, volume fractions are easier to use because calculating them only requires measuring the mass of each component and comparing it against known densities. Measuring mole fractions, on the other hand, requires precise knowledge of the full molecular weight distribution. Therefore, although mole fractions and volume fractions are mathematically equivalent, expressing our results in terms of volume fractions provides an empirically easier to use equation.
- Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, pp. 279–82) derives the $1/N$ prefactors in the ΔS_M equations more rigorously, as alluded to in class.
 - ΔH_M would also change a bit in the polymer cases, but this complication is ignored.
- Note that because monomers are not equally dispersed in dilute solutions (see Figure 1.10, left), the mean field approximation is not as good here.
 - It follows that the mean-field approximation (and hence Flory-Huggins theory) should get better as $c \rightarrow c^*$. This turns out to be the case!
- A summary of the assumptions used in Flory-Huggins theory (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 283).
 1. There is no volume change on mixing, and $\bar{V}_i = \hat{V}_i$ is independent of concentration.
 2. ΔS_M arises entirely from the ideal combinatorial entropy of mixing.
 3. ΔH_M arises entirely from the internal energy of mixing.
 4. Both ΔS_M and ΔH_M are computed assuming random mixing.
 5. The interactions are short-ranged (nearest neighbors only), isotropic, and pairwise additive.
 6. The local concentration is always given by the bulk average composition (the mean-field assumption).
- Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, pp. 283–89) covers some good osmotic pressure content that may be useful someday. Reviewing activity, activity coefficient, osmotic pressure, and Virial expansion info from Thermo will be necessary before delving into this.
- **Phase diagram:** A mapping of the temperature-composition plane of a solution at fixed pressure, divided into regions wherein we find different phases.
- Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, p. 291) view a phase diagram in terms of temperature, not χ .
- The three features of a phase diagram (in terms of χ).
 1. A **critical point** below which a one-phase solution is formed in all compositions.
 2. A **binodal** describing the composition of the two phases that coexist at equilibrium, after liquid-liquid separation at some fixed $\chi > \chi_c$. Any solution prepared such that (T, ϕ_1) lies above the binodal will be out of equilibrium until it has undergone phase separation into two phases with compositions along the binodal.
 3. A **spinodal** dividing the two-phase region into a **metastable** window between the binodal and spinodal, and an **unstable** region above the spinodal.
- An additional consequence of Figure 2.7c is that even on the pink curve, *some* mixing is still favorable. Thus, $\Delta G_M < 0$ here, too!
- 10/6: • Postulate: “Phase separation will occur whenever the system can lower its total free energy by dividing into two phases” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 293).
- Let’s discuss when exactly phase separation will or will not occur.

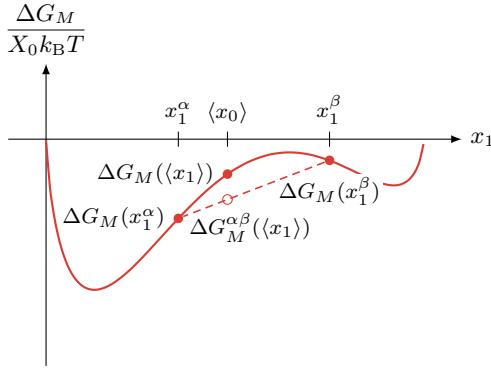


Figure 2.26: Tie lines predict the favorability of demixing.

- Suppose we have a two-component solution with overall composition

$$\langle x_1 \rangle = \frac{n_1}{n_1 + n_2}$$

where n_i is the total number of moles of component i present in the solution.

- We will justify the notation “ $\langle x_1 \rangle$ ” shortly.
- Let x_1^α and x_1^β two compositions such that $x_1^\alpha \leq \langle x_1 \rangle \leq x_1^\beta$. We want to determine if it will be energetically favorable for our solution to divide into two phases α and β with respective compositions x_1^α and x_1^β .
- First, we would like to determine — based on our choice of x_1^α and x_1^β — how many moles will be in each phase.
 - Let n_i^j be the number of moles of component i in phase j . Then by definition, we may write the following expressions.

$$x_1^\alpha = \frac{n_1^\alpha}{n_1^\alpha + n_2^\alpha} \quad x_1^\beta = \frac{n_1^\beta}{n_1^\beta + n_2^\beta} \quad n_1^\alpha + n_1^\beta = n_1$$

- Now is also a good time to mention that — as the notation suggests — we have

$$\langle x_1 \rangle = x_1^\alpha x_1^\alpha + x_1^\beta x_1^\beta$$

where x^j is the mole fraction of the total solution in phase j .

➤ Equality holds between this “intuitive” defintion of $\langle x_1 \rangle$ and the original definition since

$$\underbrace{\frac{n_1^\alpha + n_2^\alpha}{n_1 + n_2}}_{x^\alpha} \cdot \underbrace{\frac{n_1^\alpha}{n_1^\alpha + n_2^\alpha}}_{x_1^\alpha} + \underbrace{\frac{n_1^\beta + n_2^\beta}{n_1 + n_2}}_{x^\beta} \cdot \underbrace{\frac{n_1^\beta}{n_1^\beta + n_2^\beta}}_{x_1^\beta} = \frac{n_1^\alpha + n_1^\beta}{n_1 + n_2} = \frac{n_1}{n_1 + n_2}$$

- With these definitions, we may derive the following **lever rule**. See my Thermo notes for more on lever rules.

$$\begin{aligned} n_1^\alpha + n_1^\beta &= n_1 \\ x_1^\alpha(n_1^\alpha + n_2^\alpha) + x_1^\beta(n_1^\beta + n_2^\beta) &= \langle x_1 \rangle \cdot (n_1 + n_2) \\ &= \langle x_1 \rangle \cdot (n_1^\alpha + n_2^\alpha) + \langle x_1 \rangle \cdot (n_1^\beta + n_2^\beta) \\ \frac{n_1^\alpha + n_2^\alpha}{n_1^\beta + n_2^\beta} \cdot x_1^\alpha + x_1^\beta &= \frac{n_1^\alpha + n_2^\alpha}{n_1^\beta + n_2^\beta} \cdot \langle x_1 \rangle + \langle x_1 \rangle \\ \underbrace{\frac{n_1^\alpha + n_2^\alpha}{n_1^\beta + n_2^\beta}}_{n^\alpha/n^\beta} &= \frac{\langle x_1 \rangle - x_1^\beta}{x_1^\alpha - \langle x_1 \rangle} \end{aligned}$$

- With the lever rule and the fact that $n^\alpha + n^\beta = n$, we can derive the following expressions for n^α, n^β .

$$n^\alpha = \frac{n(\langle x_1 \rangle - x_1^\beta)}{x_1^\alpha - x_1^\beta} \quad n^\beta = \frac{n(x_1^\alpha - \langle x_1 \rangle)}{x_1^\alpha - x_1^\beta}$$

- Notice that we have two variables and two equations, so we can solve the system of equations!
- If we care to, we can also use this result to derive expressions for any of the variables $n_1^\alpha, n_2^\alpha, n_1^\beta, n_2^\beta$ in terms of the givens. For example,

$$n_1^\alpha = n^\alpha x_1^\alpha = \frac{n x_1^\alpha (\langle x_1 \rangle - x_1^\beta)}{x_1^\alpha - x_1^\beta}$$

- We can now compare the mixing energy of the initial uniform phase with composition $\langle x_1 \rangle$ to the total mixing energy of the two new phases with compositions x_1^α and x_1^β .
- The mixing energy of the initial uniform phase is just $\Delta G_M(\langle x_1 \rangle)$, but the total mixing energy of the two new phases is

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta G_M^{\alpha\beta}(\langle x_1 \rangle) &= x^\alpha \cdot \Delta G_M(x_1^\alpha) + x^\beta \cdot \Delta G_M(x_1^\beta) \\ &= \frac{1}{x_1^\alpha - x_1^\beta} \left[(\langle x_1 \rangle - x_1^\beta) \cdot \Delta G_M(x_1^\alpha) + (x_1^\alpha - \langle x_1 \rangle) \cdot \Delta G_M(x_1^\beta) \right] \end{aligned}$$

- Let's interpret these two expressions graphically. $\Delta G_M(\langle x_1 \rangle)$ will just be a point on the ΔG_M curve. If we plot $\Delta G_M^{\alpha\beta}$ as a function of x_1 , it will be the tie line between $\Delta G_M(x_1^\alpha)$ and $\Delta G_M(x_1^\beta)$!
- Therefore, if the tie line lies above the curve, demixing will raise the energy of the system and will not occur. If the tie line lies below the curve, demixing will lower the energy of the system and will occur. As such, with the choices of $\langle x_1 \rangle$, x_1^α , and x_1^β in Figure 2.26, mixing will occur.
- An important consequence of the tie-line finding is that — since tie lines are an alternate way of defining concavity — concave up is the criterion for **stability** of a phase.
- Stable (phase):** A phase such that any spontaneous, small local fluctuation in concentration will increase the free energy, and hence these out-of-equilibrium fluctuations will relax back to the expected composition.
- Some personal thoughts and thought experiments on *how* a solution demixes into two phases.
 - A spinodal decomposition is an iterative process.

- From the initial concentration $\langle x_1 \rangle$, we will demix into two phases with compositions only slightly higher and slightly lower than $\langle x_1 \rangle$. These new phases then act as their own starting points, and must determine if demixing is higher or lower in energy.
- Demixing will continue as long as each little phase can decrease its energy by demixing, and this process will stop when the two phases lie along the spinodal.
 - Indeed, regardless of the exact starting composition $\langle x_1 \rangle$, if our starting solution is in the unstable region, it will undergo a spontaneous spinodal decomposition to two phases (of possibly different volumes) with compositions equal to the spinodal ones.
- Once a phase lies at the spinodal, any choice of new phases that includes one phase outside the unstable region will correspond to a tie line above the curve (unless the other phase is *vastly* different in composition).
- This is where nucleation must come along to ‘remove’ some particles from the system and into a more stable nucleus.

- Phase separation *raises* entropy, always, as we are creating order. But it may decrease enthalpy. (Think of the enthalpy and entropy graphs separately, as in Figure 2.7a-2.7b, and their respective tie lines.) Phase separation thus occurs when the gain in enthalpy outweighs the loss in entropy.
 - Temperature decreasing causes χ to increase. But by the definition of the Flory χ parameter, a decrease in temperature is mathematically equivalent to temperature staying the same and things starting to like themselves more than they like each other (ε_{12} getting more negative).
- An important characteristic of a metastable system at the spinodal points is that the two phases are in a *dynamic* equilibrium.
 - A certain amount of component i can move out of one phase and into the second, just so long as the flow is balanced by an equal amount of component i moving from the second phase into the first.
 - Demixing can also be thought of as a dynamic transfer of matter that is *not* in equilibrium; that is, the exodus of component 1 from a phase may be greater than the flow of component 1 into that phase, resulting in that phase decreasing in its ϕ_1 .
 - This flow of matter is driven by the change in free energy of the system with the number of moles in it. But this is exactly the chemical potential! That's why the chemical potential is the perfect tool with which to visualize the flow of matter in demixing.
 - Spinodal decomposition: The flow of matter from one phase to the other at a rate governed by the chemical potential until we have a dynamic equilibrium of matter flowing from one phase to the other that balances out.
 - Matter will “roll downhill” until it gets to the bottom of the chemical potential, which occurs at the spinodal points.
- Nucleation of ‘stable’ nuclei.
 - Suppose ideal stability occurs for $\phi_1 = 0.7$. Then take 7 molecules of 1 and 3 molecules of 2 as a nucleus. It will be energetically favorable for another 7 molecules of 1 and 3 molecules of 2 to come out of the phase they are in and join the growing nucleus; the remaining phases can then reequilibrate their distribution of molecules to reach stability with a smaller amount of matter.
- Lattice theory can be an instructive way to visualize phases and separations.
 - For example, model a beaker containing a mixture as a 4×4 lattice with 8 black circles and 8 white circle randomly arranged. This could represent a homogeneous solution at high temperature.
 - As temperature is lowered (or χ increases), there will come a point where demixing occurs into a denser, bottom phase and a lighter, top phase. Perhaps first, the top phase will gain an extra white circle on average and the bottom phase will gain an extra black circle on average.
 - As the decomposition continues, eventually we will reach a stable point (perhaps 6 black circles and 2 white circles at bottom, and 2 black circles and 6 white circles at top). The particles still move around, as long as this general trend is maintained.
 - Lattice theory also provides a good backdrop for visualizing the importance of energy *per site*, as we can only obtain the total energy through multiplying the energy per site by each site in each region and dividing by the total number of sites.
- Finding the binodal.
 - There are infinitely many pairs x_1^α, x_1^β of phases to which an unstable system can demix, so how do we determine which pair corresponds to the most energetically stable system?
 - Well, a phase equilibrium is established when T, P are equal in both phases, and the chemical potentials are, too. Symbolically, our criteria are

$$\mu_1(x_1^\alpha) = \mu_1(x_1^\beta)$$

$$\mu_2(x_1^\alpha) = \mu_2(x_1^\beta)$$

- Warning: While the chemical potential of component 1 must be equal in both phases (and likewise for component 2), the chemical potential of component 1 *does not* need to equal the chemical potential of component 2.
- We will now show that finding the phases x_1^α, x_1^β which satisfy the above criteria is equivalent to finding the lowest possible tangent line graphically.
- Since the chemical potential is a partial molar free energy, we can write the total free energy of mixing as the mole-weighted sum of the chemical potentials, as follows.

$$\Delta G_M = n_1 \Delta \mu_1 + n_2 \Delta \mu_2$$

- It follows that the free energy of mixing per mole of solution is

$$\Delta G_M = x_1 \Delta \mu_1 + (1 - x_1) \Delta \mu_2 = \Delta \mu_2 + x_1 (\Delta \mu_1 - \Delta \mu_2)$$

- This equation corresponds to a line of the form $y = mx + b$ across an energy-composition plot and tangent to the ΔG_M curve at x_1 . In fact, this line's y -intercept will be $\Delta \mu_2(x_1)$ and its intercept with the line $x_1 = 1$ will be $\Delta \mu_1(x_1)$! This is the key.
- In particular, if we have a ΔG_M curve with a bump, we can draw exactly one straight line that is tangent to the curve at *two* points. We take these points to be x_1^α, x_1^β for the following reason: By the above argument, the line being tangent to x_1^j (for $j = \alpha, \beta$) means that the y -intercept is $\Delta \mu_2(x_1^j)$ and the other intercept is $\Delta \mu_1(x_1^j)$. But since a single line can only have one of each intercept, we know that

$$\begin{array}{ll} \Delta \mu_1(x_1^\alpha) = \Delta \mu_1(x_1^\beta) & \Delta \mu_2(x_1^\alpha) = \Delta \mu_2(x_1^\beta) \\ \mu_1(x_1^\alpha) - \mu_1^\circ = \mu_1(x_1^\beta) - \mu_1^\circ & \mu_2(x_1^\alpha) - \mu_2^\circ = \mu_2(x_1^\beta) - \mu_2^\circ \\ \mu_1(x_1^\alpha) = \mu_1(x_1^\beta) & \mu_2(x_1^\alpha) = \mu_2(x_1^\beta) \end{array}$$

as desired.

- Note that we could also use the two original constraints and our known expressions for the chemical potentials to find x_1^α, x_1^β analytically, but the algebra would get a bit hairy.

- **Metastable** (system): A system that is stable against small, spontaneous fluctuations, but not globally stable against phase separation.
- An alternate way of finding the spinodal points is by (1) differentiating ΔG_M with respect to n_1 to find the chemical potential μ_1 of component 1 and then (2) setting the derivative of μ_1 with respect to composition x_1 equal to zero to find the minimum chemical potential. This chemical potential minimum corresponds to a region of stability for the phase dominated by component 1, and hence exactly the spinodal point.
- On the critical point.
 - In the context of the exchange energy: If it costs any more than $\chi_c k_B T$ to exchange a pair of molecules of different components, there will be phase separation.
 - “As a disperse polymer solution is cooled below the theta point, the higher molecular weight chains will tend to phase separate first, a feature which can be used to advantage in fractionation” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 299).
 - The free energy of mixing when an arbitrary number of components i are included is

$$\Delta G_M = \sum_i \frac{\phi_i}{N_i} \ln \phi_i + \sum_{i < j} \chi_{ij} \phi_i \phi_j$$

- Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, p. 303) covers several possible definitions of a reference volume for one monomer.

- One possibility is a geometric mean of the molar volumes of the repeat units. Why the geometric mean??
 - Another is to take 100 \AA^3 as a generally good number.
 - Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, p. 306) has a table of solubility parameters, but in non-SI units.
- 10/12:
- For the specific case of polymer-solvent solutions, solubility parameter-based formulations of χ differ significantly from experimental results.
 - A related model that is empirically more accurate is

$$\chi \approx 0.34 + \frac{v}{k_B T} (\delta_1 - \delta_2)^2$$

- In particular, our theory often *underestimates* χ for polymer-solvent solutions, so we need to add a temperature-independent correction.
 - This means that in reality, each component likes itself more (and the other component less) than regular solution theory would predict.
- This correction reflects the finding that the entropy of mixing in polymer-solvent solutions is smaller than regular solution theory would suggest, since it implies that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\Delta G_M}{X_0} &= k_B T (\chi_{\text{corrected}} \phi_1 \phi_2 + \phi_1 \ln \phi_1 + \phi_2 \ln \phi_2) \\ &= k_B T (\underbrace{\chi_{\text{RST}} \phi_1 \phi_2}_{\text{enthalpic}} + \underbrace{0.34 \phi_1 \phi_2 + \phi_1 \ln \phi_1 + \phi_2 \ln \phi_2}_{\text{entropic}}) \end{aligned}$$

- $\chi_{\text{corrected}}$ is the new empirical formula for χ , and χ_{RST} is the value expected from Hildebrand's derivation using only regular solution theory.
- As we can see, the new (strictly positive) entropic term makes the overall entropy of mixing less negative than when only the former (strictly negative) terms were present.
- Additional empirical issues with the regular solution theory approach to polymer-solvent solutions.
 - Some behavior is wildly different than just having a single LCST and/or UCST.
 - Some mixtures contain polar species, which do not satisfy the purely combinatorial assumptions of regular solution theory.
- One commonly used theoretical solution to the polymer-solvent solution conundrum: The **effective interaction parameter**.
- **Effective interaction parameter:** An interaction parameter that quantifies a solution's deviation from ideality. *Denoted by χ_{eff} . Given by*

$$\chi_{\text{eff}} := \frac{\alpha}{T} + \beta = \chi_h + \chi_s$$

- $\chi_h = \alpha/T$ is the enthalpic contribution to χ_{eff} .
- $\chi_s = \beta$ is the entropic contribution to χ_{eff} .
- $\alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{R}$.
 - $\alpha < 0$ implies an attractive interaction between the components, e.g., hydrogen bonding.
 - The sign of β reflects the details of molecular packing. For example, if molecules pack very efficiently into real space (as opposed to the idealized equal volume of lattice cells), then there is probably *more* entropy of mixing than lattice theory would predict and $\beta < 0$.
- The signs of the various components give us insight into the phase diagram.

- Consider the case of $\alpha < 0$ and $\beta > 0$. Herein, molecules of different components enthalpically attract to each other, and fit less well into space when they're around each other than we might ideally expect. Thus, there should be a temperature at which we rupture the enthalpic bonds and allow the components to pack more efficiently (i.e., with themselves). Thus, we may expect an LCST on the phase diagram.
 - Last note: χ_{eff} often depends on concentration ϕ_i .
 - This can lead to asymmetry in the $\Delta G_M(\phi_i)$ curves.
 - It can also complicate experimental measurement of χ_{eff} .

Topic 3

Dilute Solutions

3.1 Intrinsic Viscosity - 1

10/7:

- Announcements.
 - Grade our HWs on Canvas.
 - The profs are grading the first quiz.
 - PSet 3 will be posted tomorrow morning.
 - After today's lecture, we'll have a lot of fodder to get going on it!
- Overview of Topic 3.
 - We've built up a lot of theory, but now we want to discuss how we measure the parameters we've introduced.
 - Example: Measuring polymer size and conformation.
 - We'll also touch on why such parameters are important for various material properties.
 - Examples of where polymer size and conformation are important: Non-entangled rubber elasticity, shear thickeners, elastic modulus of crosslinked networks, and electrical conductivity.
 - Upcoming lectures by day.
 - Today: Viscometry. What is the viscosity, intrinsic viscosity, etc. of a polymer? How rheology tells us stuff about a polymer sample.
 - Specifically, we'll relate the viscosity of a dilute polymer-solvent solution to the polymer molecular weight.
 - Thursday: Standard through state-of-the-art ways to measure the viscosity of a polymer solution.
 - Next Tuesday: Fractionation (e.g., via GPC), and how it works (based on our theory). Also osmotic pressure.
 - Fractionation techniques can provide us the full molecular weight distribution of a polymer sample.
 - Osmotic pressure can provide information on molecular size and polymer-polymer interactions.
 - Next Thursday: A high-level discussion of light scattering. Different power sources (e.g., NMR), and how scattering tells us something about the polymer size.
 - Outline of today's lecture.
 - Drag coefficient of a polymer.
 - Also referred to (e.g., by the textbook) as the "friction factor."

- This number is related to a polymer's conformation.
- Draining and free draining models.
- The diffusion coefficient, and how molecules randomly move in a solution due to thermal energy.
- Intrinsic viscosity.
- This is key, and the first three topics all build up to it.
- The intrinsic viscosity has a scaling with the diffusion coefficient?? Did we cover this today?
- Mark-Houwink-Sakurada model.
- Before we get to the viscosity of dilute solutions of polymers, let's introduce some basic concepts around just plain viscosity. This will basically serve as a "fluid dynamics 101."
- To help visualize the following definitions, consider this thought experiment.

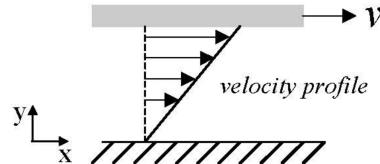


Figure 3.1: Viscosity visualization.

- Put a liquid between two plates, and move the top one.
- You can show (via the fluid equation or **Navier-Stokes equations**) that you will quickly develop a velocity profile. Molecular friction exerts a force, and the force is related to the **viscosity**.
- Consideration of the viscosity leads us to the other definitions below.
- **Navier-Stokes equations:** The governing equations of fluids.
- **Viscosity:** A relationship which tells us something about when we exert stresses on surfaces as a result of flow, and the relation to how fast we're moving a fluid. *Also known as coefficient of viscosity, shear viscosity. Units Pas. Denoted by η . Given by*
$$\eta := \frac{\text{shear stress}}{\text{rate of shear}}$$
- **Shear rate:** How fast we move the plates relative to each other, normalized by the distance between the plates. *Also known as velocity gradient, rate of shear. Units s⁻¹. Denoted by $\dot{\gamma}$.^[1] Given by*
$$\dot{\gamma} := \frac{U}{H}$$
- U is the difference in velocity between the top and bottom plates.
- H is the distance between the top and bottom plates.
- **Shear stress:** The pressure resulting from the viscous force applied over the area of the moving plate. *Units Pa. Denoted by τ , τ_{yx} . Given by*
$$\tau := \frac{\text{viscous force}}{\text{area}} = \eta \dot{\gamma}$$
- The τ_{yx} notation comes from the fact that stress is a tensor, and the yx element of this tensor is the shear stress.

¹"gamma dot"

- However, we are not concerned with tensors in this class, so we may think of shear stress as nothing more than a scalar with units of pressure.

- **Newtonian** (fluid): A fluid that satisfies the following condition. *Constraint*

$$\eta \neq \eta(\gamma_{\text{tot}}, \dot{\gamma})$$

- The above constraint states that for a Newtonian fluid, the viscosity η is a constant. In particular, viscosity is *not* a function of the shear strain γ or the shear rate $\dot{\gamma}$ (as is the case for some non-Newtonian fluids).

- **Non-Newtonian** (fluid): Any fluid that is not Newtonian.

- This encompasses a *broad* range of fluid properties.
- Polymers are very non-Newtonian.

- This concludes our introduction to the terminology of fluid mechanics.

- We now address today's focus, the behavior of dilute ($\phi_2 \ll 1$) polymer-solvent solutions at small shear rates ($\dot{\gamma} \ll 1$).

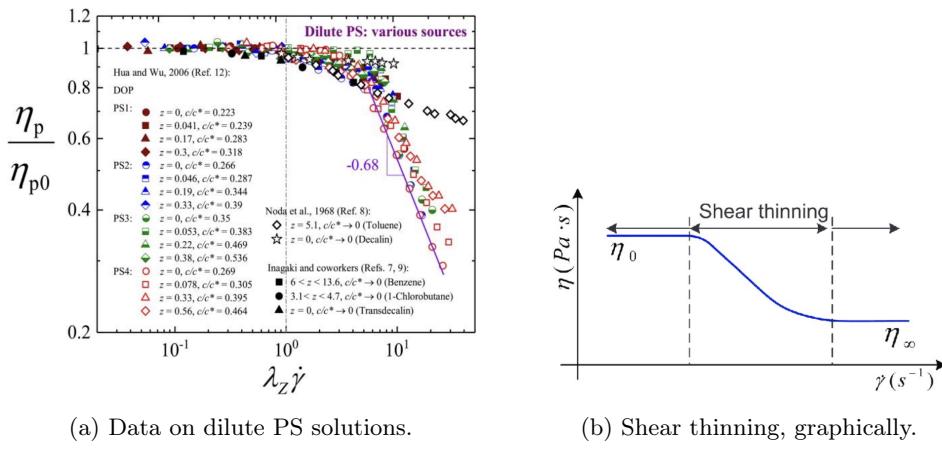


Figure 3.2: Polymer viscosity at varying shear rates.

- Figure 3.2a compiles a bunch of data from the literature on viscosity vs. shear rates.
 - The *y*-axis is the viscosity η_p of the polymer-solvent solution, normalized by said solution's asymptotic viscosity η_{p0} as you go to very small shear rates.
 - The *x*-axis is the shear rate, again normalized by some constant λ_Z . Here, we have picked a scaling λ_Z that makes our data dimensionless (i.e., 1 on the *x*-axis) and reveals the two important trends that...
 - Faster shearing ($\lambda_Z \dot{\gamma} > 1$) leads to a decrease in viscosity known as **shear thinning**;
 - Lower shearing ($\lambda_Z \dot{\gamma} < 1$) leads to the asymptotic viscosity.
 - Below a certain shear rate, we observe Newtonian behavior and “zero shear viscosity.”
- Figure 3.2b sketches the idea of shear thinning.
 - **Zero shear viscosity** occurs at left.
 - Note that this regime would more aptly be termed the “low shear viscosity” regime, since we're only asymptotically approaching zero shear.
 - However, “zero shear viscosity” is what's in the lexicon.
 - Shear thinning occurs in the middle.

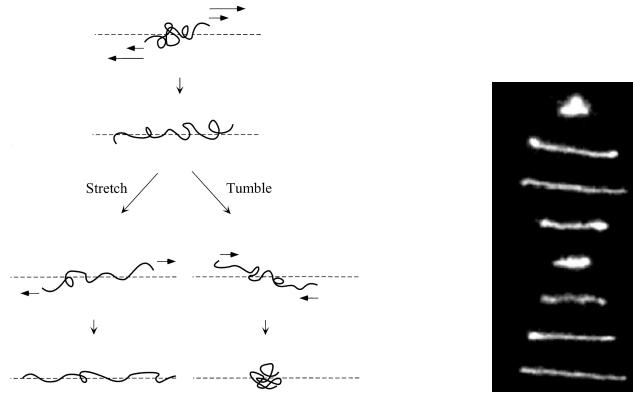
- At right, we enter the asymptotic regime wherein most viscosity comes from the solvent, not the polymer.
- Reference: Pan et al. (2018).
- **Shear thinning:** A property of certain fluids wherein viscosity decreases the faster the fluid is sheared (i.e., as the shear rate $\dot{\gamma}$ increases).
- **Zero shear viscosity:** The viscosity under a shear rate sufficiently low that the fluid behaves as if its Newtonian. Denoted by η_0 . Given by

$$\eta_0 := \lim_{\dot{\gamma} \rightarrow 0} \eta$$

- **Weissenberg number:** A dimensionless shear rate. Denoted by Wi . Given by

$$Wi := \dot{\gamma} \tau_{\text{polymer}}$$

- Before we dive deeper, we should state an important assumption about shear rate underpinning our analysis.



(a) Terminology definitions. (b) DNA being sheared.

Figure 3.3: Stretching and tumbling upon shearing.

- In this class, we will assume that polymer coils are *not* deformed by the flow (i.e., $Wi < 1$).
- Typically, polymers **stretch** and **tumble** when $Wi > 1$ (Figure 3.3a).
- For example, DNA has been micrographed stretching and tumbling at higher shear rates and Weissenberg numbers (Figure 3.3b).
- Reference: Smith et al. (1999).
- **Stretch:** A behavior of a sheared polymer in which a usually flexible coil is elongated by shear forces.
- **Tumble:** A behavior of a sheared polymer in which a stretched coil is compressed with rotation by shear forces.
- We now describe how the Navier-Stokes equations treat viscosity.

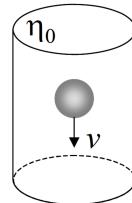


Figure 3.4: Drag coefficient on a hard sphere in a viscous fluid.

- Consider a hard sphere of radius r_s falling through a fluid of viscosity η_0 with velocity v .
- By Newton's laws, the fluid will exert a viscous force F_{viscous} on the sphere. Moreover, this force will be given by the following.

$$F_{\text{viscous}} = fv$$

- v is the velocity with which the sphere is moving.
- f is the drag coefficient or friction factor. It can be thought of as the proportionality factor between the velocity and viscous force.
- Solving the Navier-Stokes equations for this scenario, we obtain **Stokes' law**.
- How, then, can we treat a polymer molecule moving through a viscous fluid? There are two limiting cases.
 1. The polymer coil acts as an impenetrable sphere with dimensions given by the pervaded volume.
 2. The polymer coil is entirely penetrable, with only individual monomers interacting with the viscous fluid.

- **Stokes' law:** The Navier-Stokes equations' relation between the drag coefficient f on a sphere of radius r_s falling through a fluid, and the fluid's viscosity η_0 . *Given by*

$$f = 6\pi\eta_0 r_s$$

- The 6π falls out of the math when solving the Navier-Stokes equations.
- It makes intuitive sense that $f \propto \eta_0$ and $f \propto r_s$, so it is not hard to rationalize or visualize that such proportionality manifests itself as a bilinear relation.
- Let's now extend our investigation into the possible behaviors of a polymer molecule in shear flow.

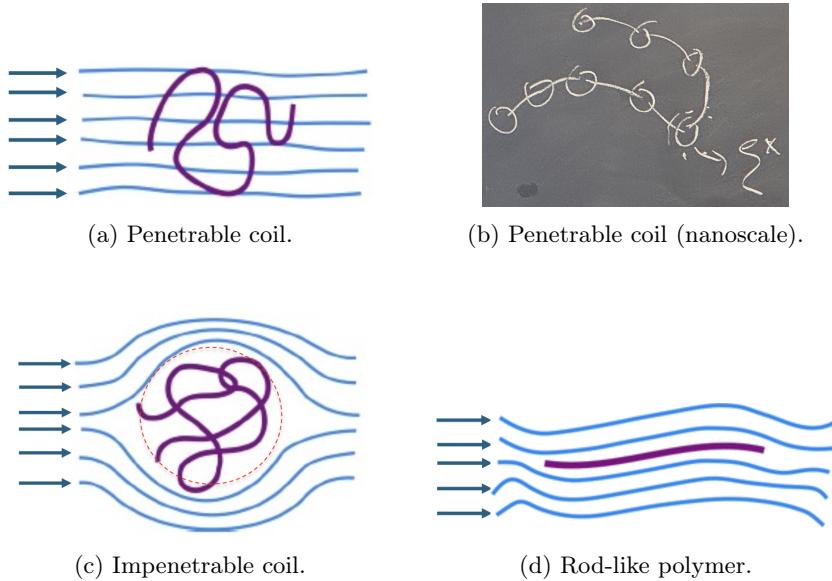


Figure 3.5: Modeling a polymer in a viscous fluid.

1. Penetrable coil, i.e., Rouse's free draining model.

$$f \propto N_2 \zeta^*$$

- Notation.

- We still let N_2 be the number of segments per chain (e.g., number of Kuhn steps).
 - $\xi^* = \zeta$ is the **monomeric friction factor**.
 - Globally, the fluid passes through the coil freely (Figure 3.5a).
 - However, very locally (Figure 3.5b), there is no slip. In other words, each monomer contributes a small amount ξ^* to the total friction factor. It follows that in this case, the friction factor scales linearly with the number of units N_2 in the polymer!
 - 2. Impenetrable sphere, i.e., Zimm's non-free draining model (Figure 3.5c).
- $$f = 6\pi\eta_0 R_H \quad R_H \propto \langle R_g^2 \rangle^{1/2} \quad f \propto N_2^\nu$$
- R_H denotes the sphere's **hydrodynamic radius**.
 - The rightmost relation follows from transitivity and the scaling of R_g .
 - ν is the same measure of solvent quality (e.g., 1/2, 3/5, or 1/3) discussed previously.
 - There is a strong **hydrodynamic interaction** (HI), or coupling, of the motion of monomers in dilute solution.
 - Essentially, when one monomer moves somewhere along a polymer chain, it yanks others in the chain along with it.
 - This interaction decreases the farther out along the chain you go from the monomer that is moved. Symbolically, $HI \propto 1/r$, where r is the relative separation of monomers.
 - Additional equation for $\mathbf{v}(\mathbf{r})$??
 - This model is appropriate for a (1) high molecular weight and (2) flexible polymer.

- 3. A rod-like molecule (Figure 3.5d).

$$f = 6\pi\eta_0 R_H \quad R_H \propto R_{\max} = L \quad f \propto N_2$$

- This is one more commonly encountered possibility.
- The above relations should be fairly self-explanatory.
- When choosing which of the above three models to use for a given situation, remember that the one that is most appropriate depends on the size and concentration of the polymers.
- How might we measure the friction factor f ?

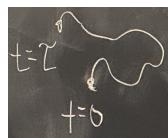


Figure 3.6: A diffusing molecule.

- Consider the Stokes-Einstein diffusivity / diffusion coefficient

$$D_t = \frac{k_B T}{\xi}$$

- $\xi = f$ is the drag coefficient / friction factor.
- We are taking this to be of a tracer molecule, i.e., some molecule in solution far from everything else.
- $k_B T$ is an energy (i.e., a force times a length), and the friction factor has been defined as the quotient of (the viscous) force divided by a velocity. Thus, the units cancel out to length squared per time for D_t .
- We have a flux J satisfying **Fick's law**.

- This is a continuum view of diffusion.
 - The average squared displacement of a molecule as it moves around over a period of time τ is
$$\langle \Delta x^2 + \Delta y^2 + \Delta z^2 \rangle_\tau = 6D_t\tau$$
 - This is a molecular view of diffusion, from time $t = 0$ to time $t = \tau$ (Figure 3.6).
 - D_t has units of length squared over time here, as well!
 - Thus, to actually get the diffusion coefficient, we could track molecules, e.g., by taking movies of them.
 - Take movies of everywhere it goes, break up the path into segments like a random walk (recall that Brownian motion is a continuous random walk), and then take the ensemble or time average over a period of time of length τ .
$$\langle \Delta r^2 \rangle = 6D_t\tau$$
 - It follows by combining several of the above equations that
$$R_H = \frac{k_B T}{6\pi\eta_s D_t}$$
 - Additionally, it is important that
$$R_H \propto R_g \propto R$$
- **Fick's law:** A relationship between flux J , diffusivity D_m , concentration c , and distance x . *Given by*

$$J = -D_m \frac{\partial c}{\partial x}$$
 - How long does a polymer have to be to obey Zimm scaling?
 - For most systems in which we are interested, we will use Zimm's non-draining sphere.
 - However, there is still significant debate in the literature about when this non-draining sphere assumption is ok to use.
 - Smith et al. (1996) posits that once $N > 10$, we can use this model.
 - Wang et al. (2023) — published just two years ago — posits that we need to wait until $N > 30$.
 - Many polymers we have are well into the hundreds or thousands, though. Above $N = 100$ is a generally solid cutoff for this behavior, so we can think of these as very good and very non-draining.
 - Scaling behavior of the friction factor.
 - ν values reviewed again.
 - For high MW flexible chains, the correct model is non-draining impenetrable units (Zimm-like).
 - As discussed above, this model obeys $\xi = f = 6\pi\eta_s R_H$, where $R_H \propto R_g$.
 - R_H vs. R_g vs. R .

Polymer structure	Solvent	R_g/R_h Zimm theory	R_g/R_h experiment
Randomly branched	Good	—	2.0
Linear monodisperse	Good	1.6	1.5
Randomly branched	θ	1.7	—
Linear $M_w/M_n = 2$	θ	1.7	—
Linear monodisperse	θ	1.5	1.3
3-Arm star	θ	1.4	1.2
4-Arm star	θ	1.3	1.05
12-Arm star	θ	1.17	0.93
18-Arm star	θ	1.14	0.82
270-Arm star	θ	1.08	0.77
Hard sphere	—	0.77	0.77

Table 3.1: Ratio of radius of gyration and hydrodynamic radius for different polymer architectures.

- The prefactor γ in

$$R_H = \gamma R_g$$

is on the order of 1.

- The above equation is really important! We will use it later today.
- Recall that R_H is related to a hydrodynamic interaction tensor??
- Note that $R_g/R_H = \gamma^{-1}$ converges to 1 (middle-right column in Table 3.1) as the number of arms on a polymer increases because, as you get more arms, you do just start to look like a sphere.
- Rubinstein and Colby (2003) has some good explanations on this; Table 3.1 is also its “Table 8.4.”
- For the rest of class, we focus on viscosity. We’ll get as far into this topic as we can today, and then we’ll carry on next time.
- Einstein model for viscosity.
 - Simulating viscosity in full is a computationally intensive process.
 - On pen and paper, we will focus on what we can do for idealized hard spheres in a Newtonian fluid. This is the setup Einstein considered.
 - Let the hard spheres be of volume fraction ϕ_{hs} in the solution.
 - Einstein did his calculation in the dilute limit, obtaining

$$\eta(\phi_{hs}) = \eta_s(1 + 2.5\phi_{hs} + \dots)$$

- Einstein’s detailed calculation got 2.5 as the linear correction.
- The power series continues, but in the dilute limit ($\phi_2 \ll 1$ and $c_2 \ll c_2^*$, where c_2^* is the overlap concentration), we only need the linear correction.
- This solution will have a viscosity η , composed of a linear contribution from the solvent η_s , and then an added contribution from the polymer in the form of a **specific viscosity** η_{sp} . This yields

$$\eta = \eta_s + \eta_s \eta_{sp}$$

- Thus, from the above by transitivity,

$$\frac{\eta}{\eta_s} - 1 = \eta_{sp} = \underbrace{2.5\phi_{hs}}_{\text{for hard spheres}} + \dots$$

- From the specific viscosity, we can define the **intrinsic viscosity** $[\eta]$.
- It follows that in general, our solution has a viscosity

$$\eta = \eta_s (1 + c \cdot [\eta] + K_H c^2 [\eta]^2 + \dots)$$

- This equation represents viscosity as a perturbation in concentration c .
- The first prefactor is the intrinsic viscosity.
- K_H denotes the **Huggins coefficient**. As in Flory-Huggins theory, the 2nd term reflects pairwise interactions of solute molecules.
- We now want to relate the intrinsic viscosity to our polymer models.
 - Let’s go back to hard spheres.
 - The volume fraction of hard spheres is the number of spheres times the sphere volume V_{hs} divided by the total volume.
 - To get it in terms of concentration so as to bridge this model over to our new concentration-based model, we obtain

$$\phi_{hs} = \frac{(\# \text{ spheres})(\text{vol sphere})}{\text{total volume}} = \frac{c N_A V_{hs}}{M}$$

- We measure concentration in g/L.
- We measure molar mass in g/mol.
- The units of Avogadro's number N_A is mol⁻¹.
- Thus, in the above expression, the units do work out correctly to number times volume divided by volume!
- Thus, we can now put everything together.

- The Einstein model's correction is

$$2.5\phi_{hs} = \frac{2.5cN_A V_{hs}}{M}$$

- We can relate the hard sphere volume back to polymer radius with

$$V_{hs} = \frac{4}{3}\pi R_{hs}^3$$

- The specific viscosity is then equal to $2.5\phi_{hs}$ by definition, so

$$\eta_{sp} = \frac{2.5 \cdot 4\pi R_H^3 c N_A}{3M}$$

where we have replaced the hard sphere radius with the polymer's hydrodynamic radius.

- Now $R_H = \gamma R_g$, as mentioned earlier today. Additionally, we can divide through by concentration to turn the specific viscosity into an intrinsic viscosity. Therefore,

$$[\eta] = \frac{10\pi N_A \gamma^3 \langle R_g^2 \rangle^{3/2}}{3M}$$

- The above result is our final theory — a very commonly used theory.
- It follows that for our polymer-solvent solution, we have the following scaling.

$$[\eta] \propto \frac{R_g^3}{M} \propto M^{3\nu-1} \propto N^{3\nu-1}$$

- We still have ν dependent on the solvent type exactly as discussed repeatedly above.
- Thus, for a θ solvent, scaling of the intrinsic viscosity is $3(1/2) - 1 = 1/2$. For a good solvent, $3(3/5) - 1 = 4/5$.
- Note that we get the scaling because $R_g \propto R \propto N^\nu$, and $N \propto M$.
- **Specific viscosity:** A dimensionless quantity describing how much more viscous a solution becomes as polymers are introduced. *Denoted by η_{sp} . Given by*

$$\eta_{sp} := \frac{\eta}{\eta_s} - 1$$

- From the definition, we can see that for a pure solution (only solvent), the specific viscosity is zero. As the viscosity of the solution increases with increasing solute, η_{sp} will obtain a value greater than zero (and likewise for decreases in viscosity).

- **Intrinsic viscosity:** A measure of a solute's contribution to the viscosity of a solution. *Units conc⁻¹, mL/g. Denoted by $[\eta]$. Given by*

$$[\eta] := \lim_{c \rightarrow 0} \left(\frac{\eta_{sp}}{c} \right) = \lim_{c \rightarrow 0} \left(\frac{\eta - \eta_s}{c\eta_s} \right)$$

- **Huggins coefficient:** The viscometric equivalent of a Virial coefficient. *Denoted by K_H .*
- Implicit assumptions used today.

- We are in a dilute solution.
- If we use this viscosity in a real flow, our Weissenberg number must be much less than one ($Wi \ll 1$, where $Wi := \tau_p \dot{\gamma}$).
- The Zimm/non-draining argument is essential.
- Do we need to know anything else about the radius of gyration?
 - We will not be doing any detailed calculations, so no.
 - Just know that all of the different radii are applicable in different circumstances, and all related by order 1 coefficients. Thus, we can convert between all of them as needed.
- **Mark-Houwink-Sakurada model:** A scaling of the intrinsic viscosity derived above. *Also known as Mark-Houwink model. Given by*

$$[\eta] = KM^a$$
 - K, a — the **Mark-Houwink parameters** — depend on the polymer and solvent quality, respectively.
 - Exponent scaling.
 - $a < 1/2$ implies a poor solvent.
 - $a = 1/2$ implies a θ solvent.
 - $4/5 > a > 1/2$ implies a good solvent.
 - There's lots of data for various polymer types.

3.2 Intrinsic Viscosity - 2

- 10/9:
- Review of last lecture (various terms introduced last time).
 - To begin, we'll wrap up some concepts from last time.
 - More types of viscosity.
 - **Relative, reduced, and inherent** viscosity.
 - These exist, but we don't need to know much about them.

- **Relative viscosity:** The total viscosity normalized by that of the solvent. *Denoted by η_r . Given by*

$$\eta_r := \frac{\eta}{\eta_s}$$

- **Reduced viscosity:** The increase in viscosity, normalized by the concentration of the added solute. *Denoted by η_{red} . Given by*

$$\eta_{\text{red}} := \frac{1}{c} \left(\frac{\eta}{\eta_s} - 1 \right)$$

- **Inherent viscosity:** The measure of viscosity defined as follows. *Denoted by η_{inh} . Given by*

$$\eta_{\text{inh}} := \frac{1}{c} \ln \left(\frac{\eta}{\eta_s} \right)$$

- On the scaling of the intrinsic viscosity with the polymer molecular weight.
 - Doyle provides the justification I thought up for the $3\nu - 1$ proportionality discussed last time!
 - The Mark-Houwink-Sakurada model's benefit is that it allows us to fit our data to a more general law that doesn't depend on "good" or "bad" solvents so explicitly, but rather allows you to interpolate between them.

- Doyle skips the slide on Mark-Houwink parameters, but know that these are tabulated.
 - Last class, we built a lot of theory around viscosity. But is that theory consistent with our theory from Topics 1-2?
 - Let's show that it is in one example: Intrinsic viscosity and c^* .
 - Recall Figure 1.10.
 - Recall the geometric argument that

$$c^* = \left(\frac{M}{N_A} \right) \frac{1}{V_p} = \frac{3M}{4\pi N_A R_q^3}$$

- M is the mass of 1 mole of polymers.
 - Thus, M/N_A is the mass of a single polymer and $M/N_A V_p$ is the concentration of polymer within the excluded volume.
 - But this is equal to the concentration of n polymers within n of their excluded volumes, or of a whole solution at the critical concentration!
 - V_p is related to the radius of gyration by the equation for the volume of a sphere.
 - Alternatively, the critical concentration occurs when the effective volume fraction $\phi_{\text{eff}} = \phi_{hs} = 1$. Thus, substituting in the values at the critical moment,

$$\begin{aligned} [\eta] &= \frac{2.5\phi_{hs}}{c_2} \\ [\eta]_c &= \frac{2.5 \cdot 1}{c^*} \\ c^* &= \frac{2.5}{[\eta]} = \frac{3M}{4\pi N A R_q^3 \gamma^3} \end{aligned}$$

- The second line above is a *very* famous equation that shows up in many research articles.
 - The two definitions of c^* are very similar!
 - This provides a good “sanity check” for our theory.
 - We can rest easy about the γ^3 difference because γ is an order 1 term, so it doesn’t change the value of the expression much.
 - Determination of the intrinsic viscosity.

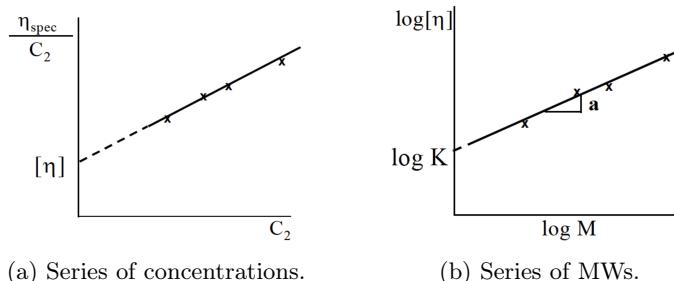


Figure 3.7: Determination of intrinsic viscosity.

- Let's start with a derivation.

- Recall that for $c < c^*$,

$$\eta \approx \eta_s (1 + c \cdot [\eta] + K_{\text{Hc}} c^2 [\eta]^2) \quad \eta_{sp} = \frac{\eta}{\eta_s} - 1$$

- Thus, we can divide the right equation through by concentration and the solvent viscosity, rearrange, and relate it to the intrinsic viscosity, as follows.

$$\frac{\eta}{\eta_s c} = \frac{1}{c} + [\eta] + K_H[\eta]^2 c$$

$$\underbrace{\frac{\eta/\eta_s - 1}{c}}_{\eta_{sp}/c} = [\eta] + \underbrace{K_H[\eta]^2 c}_{\text{constant}}$$

- The equation above tells us that given a series of concentrations, we can plot η_{sp}/c vs. c and get a linear plot, the y -intercept of which will be the intrinsic viscosity and the slope of which could give us the Huggins coefficient (Figure 3.7a).
- Notice that in the limit of $c \rightarrow 0$, the above equation reduces to the definition of intrinsic viscosity!
- Now that we have the intrinsic viscosity, we can do even more.
 - The Mark-Houwink model tells us that given a series of molecular weights and their intrinsic viscosities, we can make a log-log plot to measure K and a (Figure 3.7b).
 - The data on the next slide shows agreement with the theoretical expectation.
- Doyle is skipping the Intrinsic Viscosity - Key Idea & Viscosity-Average Molecular Weight derivations.
 - Key result: Each of our species i in solution obeys its own Mark-Houwink equation.
 - The **viscosity-averaged molecular weight** tends to lie between the number- and weight-averaged MW; it's what you use for M in the Mark-Houwink plot analysis.
- Example of the above method of measuring intrinsic velocity, from a recent article in Nature.
 - The authors were interested in the degradation of cellulose.
 - They measured the decrease in molecular weight by Mark-Houwink analysis, but in reverse! They knew K, a , measured $[\eta]$, and found M for each sample.
 - Reference: Maraghechi et al. (2023).
- We now move into today's lecture content in earnest: Measuring intrinsic viscosity, from classic methods to the state-of-the-art ones people are currently researching.
- Challenges to the measurement of intrinsic viscosity.
 - Low concentrations of polymer.
 - This implies that the viscosity of the polymer solution is very close to that of the solvent, so we need very accurate instruments.
 - Need to operate in the $Wi < 1$ regime.
 - This is because we need the polymer to not be deformed, so we can't shear *too* fast (or we'll get into stretching and tumbling regimes that throw off our calculations, as in Figure 3.3).
 - Since the shear stress $\tau = \eta \dot{\gamma}$,
 - $Wi = \tau \dot{\gamma} = \eta \dot{\gamma}^2$
 - and so we need $\eta \dot{\gamma}^2$ less than one.
 - We may not have much of our sample to commit to this experiment, especially in the case of precious materials.
 - This is especially challenging because relatively large volumes of solutions are typically needed for viscosity measurements.
 - Classic method: Capillary viscometer.

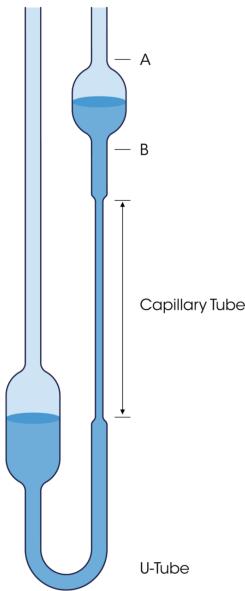


Figure 3.8: Capillary viscometer.

- From the 1800s.
- We suck some liquid up into a straw.
- Gravity will then want to equilibrate the chambers, and we measure the time that the equilibration takes.
- All you need is the set up, a means to draw your liquid up, and a stopwatch.
- Basic (without Navier-Stokes) physics for the why a capillary viscometer works.

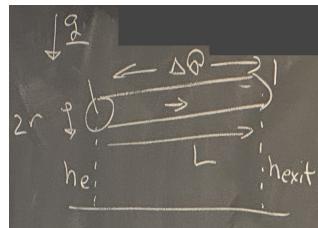


Figure 3.9: Hagen-Poiseuille derivation.

- Hagen and Poiseuille^[2] solved a nice problem for a Newtonian fluid (constant viscosity η) traveling through a straight tube of diameter $2r$ and length $L = h_{\text{entrance}} - h_{\text{exit}}$ at pressure ΔP .
 - The flow Q is assumed to be sufficiently slow so as not to be **turbulent**. In other words, the flow is **laminar**.
 - Specifically, they wanted the flow to have **Reynolds number** $\text{Re} \leq 2000$.
 - Note that Q is measured in units of volume per second (e.g., m^3/s).
 - The result of the derivation is that the flow is

$$Q = \frac{\pi r^4}{8\eta L} \Delta P$$

²“POY-say”

➤ $\Delta P = P + \rho gh$ is a dynamic pressure, which is equal to the regular pressure P plus ρgh . It is the pressure difference between the two ends of the pipe.

- It follows that — in the context of a capillary viscometer — the time to drain a volume V is going to be

$$\frac{V}{Q} \propto \underbrace{\frac{VL}{r^4 g \Delta h}}_{\text{constant}} \cdot \frac{\eta}{\rho}$$

- Thus, we have a relation between our observable (V/Q), the desired quantity (η), and parameters baked into our system.
- Note that the parameters baked into the system can be broken down into two classes. The first is the contents of the constant, which are all specific to a given capillary viscometer. The second is the density of the fluid, which we can experimentally measure independently of our capillary viscometer (e.g., with a micropipette and a balance) for any fluid whose viscosity we seek to determine.
- A convenient rewrite of the above equation (in the specific case of water, a common solvent) is

$$t_{\text{H}_2\text{O}} = \text{constant} \cdot \frac{\eta_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}}{\rho_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}}$$

- Water is very extensively studied, so we can look up the right terms above in a handbook.
- Doing the same for our polymer solution and combining the two equations, we get the following result. This result will give us our material properties.

$$\frac{t_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}}{t_{\text{polymer}}} = \frac{\eta_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}}{\rho_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}} \cdot \frac{\rho_{\text{polymer}}}{\eta_{\text{polymer}}}$$

- We measure $t_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}$ in our specific viscometer, either measure or look up $\eta_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}$ and $\rho_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}$, determine the density of our polymer-water solution, and then can obtain the viscosity of our polymer!
 - This equation eliminates the need to measure the constant for our specific viscometer.
 - Basically, it replaces measuring a constant with calibrating the viscometer against a known solvent.
- Note that every term subscripted “polymer” refers to a property of the polymer-solvent solution. This is because we want to measure quantities at the conditions under which we’re running the experiment.
- We can also use the approximation for $c \ll c^*$ that $\rho_{\text{polymer}} \approx \rho_{\text{solvent}}$.
- We need about 5-10 mL of solution to run this experiment.
- These instruments are \$200-\$400 from Sigma today!

- **Reynolds number:** A dimensionless quantity that helps predict fluid flow patterns (e.g., laminar vs. turbulent). Denoted by **Re**. Given by

$$\text{Re} := \frac{2rU\rho}{\eta}$$

- **Kinematic viscosity:** A measure of the viscosity of a solution that is directly proportional to the time the solution takes to flow under certain conditions. Given by

$$\frac{\eta}{\rho}$$

- We now begin discussing **rheology**.
- **Rheology:** The study of the flow of matter. *Etymology* from Greek “rhei” (to flow or stream) and “logos” (the study of).

- History of rheology.
 - Plato (400 BC): “All things move and nothing stands still.”
 - Simplicius (500 AD): “Panta rhei.”
 - Translation: Everything flows.
 - This is true! Some things just appear not to because we’re looking at them at too short of a timescale.
 - Prof. Bingham (1920s): Coins the term “rheology.”
 - Influence of the idea that everything flows: The **Deborah number**.
 - Named after Deborah in the Bible’s Book of Judges, who famously said, “the mountains flowed before the Lord.”
 - The idea is that on the scale of observation of God (which is infinite), even mountains will flow.
- **Deborah number:** A dimensionless number used to characterize the fluidity of materials over a given timescale. *Denoted by De. Given by*

$$\text{De} := \frac{\tau}{\tau_{\text{flow}}}$$
 - τ is the time it takes for a material to react to a stimulus.
 - τ_{flow} is the time over which the change is observed.
 - Thus, low Deborah numbers correspond to fast-flowing substances, and high Deborah numbers correspond to more immutable substances (e.g., the proverbial mountains).
- What is a rheometer?
 - A rheometer applies a controlled flow or stress via a specific geometry.
 - Many geometries to do this.
 - A spinaret is common. It’s a moving boundary, you put your sample inside, you get your force.
- Intrinsic viscosity is measured via a co-centric cylinder rheometer.

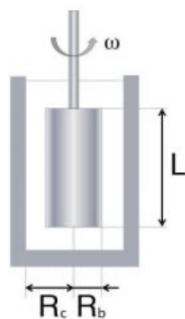


Figure 3.10: Co-centric cylinder rheometer.

- The gap is very small relative to the size of the central bob. Thus, the surface looks flat locally.
- A bit of geometry gets you your shear rate and shear stress, from which we know viscosity $\eta = \tau/\dot{\gamma}$.

$$\dot{\gamma} = \frac{2\omega R_c^2}{R_c^2 - R_b^2} \quad \tau = \frac{M}{2\pi R_b^2 L}$$

- Typical sample volume: 1-50 mL.
- People like these because you put your sample in, press a button, and get your result.

- Aside: Just how sensitive are rheometers?
 - Gareth McKinley (in MechE) will tell you that rheometers can typically measure 6 orders of magnitude dynamic range.
 - Modern rheometers are about an order of magnitude more sensitive than the capillary rheometer.
- Microfluidics approaches to rheometry.
 - Still pretty similar to Hagen-Poiseuille.
 - Advantages.
 - Help when you only have very little sample (as is often the case in pharma).
 - Subject fluids to variety of flows in a single device.
 - Etc.
 - Challenges.
 - No moving surface, so no direct analog to Figure 3.10.
 - Thus more similar to the capillary viscometer, fundamentally speaking.
 - Key challenge: We have to extrapolate to zero concentration to take the limit in the definition of intrinsic viscosity.
- Microrheometry overview.
 - Many types.
 - Rheometry on a chip (a device you can buy now).
 - Microrheology, also a thing we'll discuss.
- Measuring intrinsic viscosity on a chip.
 - More benefits and challenges.
- Theory for an intrinsic viscometer.

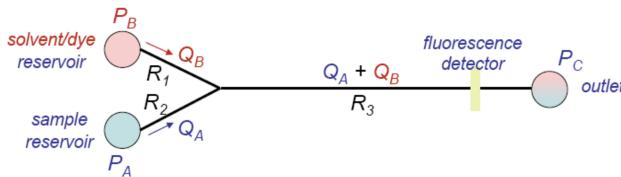


Figure 3.11: Intrinsic viscometer schematic.

- Black lines are very small; width on the order of our hair ($100 \mu\text{m}$).
- The rightmost circle is just an outlet; that's trash.
- One reservoir has our sample, of which we'd like to take a measurement.
- The other reservoir has just the solvent in which the sample is dissolved, and a dye!
- Flow rates are given by volumetric resistances. Then the flows combine with conservation of mass.
- You create a dilution series with optically detectable concentration.
- How an intrinsic viscometer works.
 - Recall that $\Delta P = QR_H$, where $R_H = 8\eta L/\pi r^4$ is the **hydrodynamic resistance**.
 - Some of R_H is geometric, and some is the viscosity.
 - The geometric terms we denote $\tilde{R}_H = 8L/\pi r^4$.
 - Hydrodynamic resistance is analogous to electrical resistance and Ohm's law $V = IR$.

- Four equations.

$$\Delta P = P_A - P^* = \tilde{R}_1 \eta_p Q_1 \quad (1)$$

$$P_B - P^* = \tilde{R}_2 \eta_s Q_2 \quad (2)$$

$$P^* - P^{**} = \tilde{R}_3 \eta (Q_1 + Q_2) \quad (3)$$

$$P^{**} - P^* = \tilde{R}_4 \eta (Q_1 + Q_2) \quad (4)$$

- P^* is the pressure right where the two flows meet.
- P^{**} is the pressure once the two flows have equilibrated.
 - We don't know what either of these are, hence why we use placeholder variables for them.
- η_p is the viscosity of the polymer solution.
- Suppose $P_A = P_B$.
 - Then the lefthand sides of equations 1 and 2 are the same, so

$$\tilde{R}_1 \eta_p Q_1 = \tilde{R}_2 \eta_s Q_2$$

$$\eta_p = \underbrace{\frac{\tilde{R}_2 \eta_s}{\tilde{R}_1}}_{\text{known}} \cdot \frac{Q_2}{Q_1}$$

- Pressure and flow are related in a dependent/independent relation; we can control one of them or the other, but not both. Thus, the one that we're not controlling will have to be measured.
- In this case, we're applying pressures, so we don't know the flows Q_1, Q_2 .
- The detector signal divided by the max signal gives

$$Y = \frac{Q_2}{Q_1 + Q_2}$$

- The remaining math is hard and not worth our time. Using all four allows us to get rid of the unknowns P^*, P^{**} and fully analyze the system.
- Intrinsic viscometer: Device performance.
 - Lee and Tripathi (2005) showed that it worked pretty well, even with a tiny sample volume of 5 μL .
 - Recall that a traditional viscometer requires closer to 5 mL.
 - The authors did both kinds of measurements in Figure 3.7 successfully.
 - Design calculations: The authors wanted this to be a device that everyone could use, so they defined an operating range.
 - The Deborah or Weissenberg number must be less than 1.
 - Assuming a good solvent, λ should scale as molecular weight to the 1.8 power.
 - We need very fast diffusion laterally across the channel so that the two fluids merge into one. This is the Pe calculation. The ratio cancelling out with fast diffusion time implies that **Peclet number** is greater than 1.
- Commercial realization: Formulaction.
 - Dye might interact with polymer; initial device was too complicated for commercialization.
 - Now we let the fluids *not* mix quickly and look at the index of refraction for them flowing next to each other.
 - Hydrodynamic resistance is related to the width.

- Microrheology.
 - Spherical bead probes act like constant stress rheometers.
 - Look at variations in Brownian motion!
 - We can ensemble average the trajectories (as in Figure 3.6), plot against τ , and get $2D$ as the parameter.
 - By Einstein, $D = k_B T / 6\pi a \eta$, so we can back out viscosity!
 - Can do this with a few microliters, can do this inside living objects, etc.
 - Developed by Doyle's lab!
 - Here, τ is time, not the shear stress.
 - $k_B T$ divided by a length is a force (the way the units work out). Thus, $k_B T$ divided by a volume (L^3) is a force over length squared, which is a pressure. This pressure is what we call the **thermal stress**.
- High throughput microrheology.
 - By one of Doyle's old UROPs who's now doing a PhD w/ Eric Furst.
 - Each drop is a microliter experiment.
- More on Figure 1.1.
 - Doyle recapitulates what he said when he originally showed the figure.
- Expectations for PSet 3 and the Quiz: We're not gonna have to solve a pipe flow problem or anything, but the diffusivity relation to mean squared displacement is well within our wheelhouse.
- Class next Tuesday confirmed!
- Exam.
 - Average 80, standard deviation of 10.

3.3 Office Hours (Doyle)

10/14:

- Zimm's non-free draining model: The following equation from the slides?

$$\mathbf{v}(\mathbf{r}) = \frac{1}{8\pi\eta} \left(\frac{\delta}{\mathbf{r}} + \frac{\mathbf{r}\mathbf{r}}{\mathbf{r}^3} \right) \cdot \mathbf{F}$$

- This is an equation from an advanced fluid dynamics textbook, and we do not need to know it.
- Basically, this equation gives the vector field \mathbf{v} induced by displacing one particle along the polymer by \mathbf{r} .
- The only relevance it has to us is that it shows that there is a generic scaling of $1/r$ in both terms to the hydrodynamic interaction $\text{HI} = \mathbf{v}$.
- PSet 3: General approach to the questions?
 - It is basically a plug and chug PSet.
 - I have the correct scalings for N in PSet 3, Q1a-b! All of the rest of the factors are less important.
 - PSet 3, Q2 is just a cheap way of teaching us something (sedimentation) that we don't have time to cover in class, so that we recognize it if we ever come across it. It is as simple as it seems.
 - PSet 3, Q3 is purely plug and chug. Moreover, for PSet 3, Q3d, I did have it right that all we need is a qualitative recognition of what the scaling between intrinsic velocity and the mass tells us about solvent quality; we do not have to do anything quantitative with the numbers here.

- What do we need to know about Fick's law?
 - For anyone who has taken Transport Phenomena, Fick's law is a touchstone. Doyle just wanted to show all of the students in class that the tracer diffusion coefficient we discussed in class is the “same” as the mutual diffusion coefficient in Fick's law.
 - Now, as the textbook would imply, there are subtle differences between D_t and D_m , but we don't need to worry about them at our level.
- What is the Weissenberg number?
 - The Weissenberg number (sometimes used interchangeably with the Deborah number) is part of something called **dimensionless groups**.
 - The core idea here is relative scaling. Dimensionless groups address questions like “how fast is fast” by setting a reference point and talking about how fast something is *relatively (dimensionlessly)* compared to something else.
 - With the Weissenberg number, we are concerned with the timescale of polymer relaxation (e.g., from being stretched) relative to the timescale of fluid flow.
 - Since the shear rate is measured in units of reciprocal seconds, an approximate relaxation time scale τ_{flow} for the flow is $\tau_{\text{flow}} = 1/\dot{\gamma}$. It follows that the Weissenberg number Wi , as a dimensionless group, should be equal to the ratio

$$\frac{\tau_{\text{polymer}}}{\tau_{\text{flow}}} = \frac{\tau_{\text{polymer}}}{1/\dot{\gamma}} = \dot{\gamma}\tau_{\text{polymer}}$$

as it is.

- From the leftmost definition above, we can see that for $Wi < 1$, the polymer relaxes faster than the flow. This means that stretching and tumbling can be neglected, which is the regime we'd like to analyze.
- This is why we set $Wi < 1$ in this class.
- Do you have any intuition for the shear rate $\dot{\gamma}$?
 - In the context of Figure 3.1, $\dot{\gamma}$ is a constant equal to the slope of the velocity profile.
 - This is because $\dot{\gamma} = dU/dH$, and Figure 3.1's velocity profile plots the speed U as a function of height H (or y).
 - Note that the calculus definition is important because in some scenarios, the velocity profile may not be constant. For instance, in the Hagen-Poiseuille capillary, the velocity profile is parabolic.

3.4 Osmometry and GPC

- Announcements.
 - Exam solutions posted soon.
 - Thursday's lecture will almost certainly be an asynchronous video.
- Lecture outline.
 - Gel permeation chromatography.
 - Osmometry.
 - Derivations will be abbreviated, but overviewed.
- “GPC” and “SEC” will be used interchangeably in this class; the difference has to do with the material packed inside the column.
- A broad overview of how GPC works.

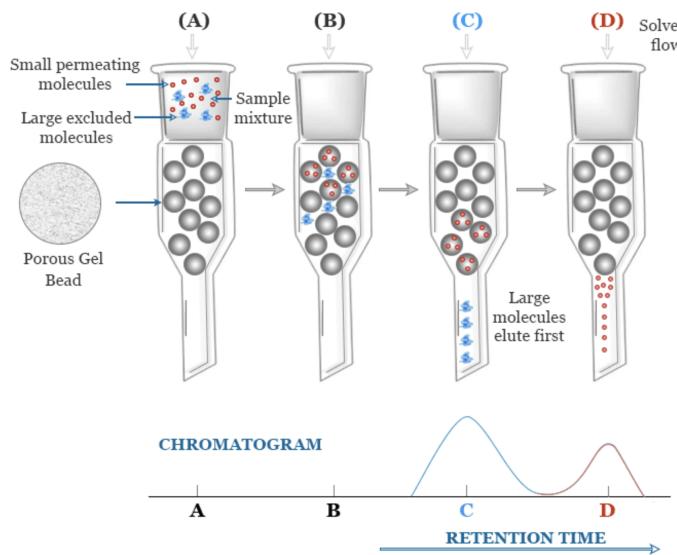


Figure 3.12: Gel permeation chromatography overview.

- Porous resin beads are packed within the column.
 - Pores are similar in size to the radius of gyration of the molecules you want to chromatograph.
- Put your polymer mixture in at the top, and elute it with pressure.
- Measure the chromatogram with some kind of detector (e.g., light scattering or refractive index).
- Bigger polymers move through the interstitial space first because its entropically unfavorable for them to fit in pores.
 - Little polymers sample both the interstitial and bead volume, and thus take more time to elute.
- GPC-selling companies (e.g., Waters or Agilent) sell various types of beads.
 - Sometimes, you go through multiple columns in series to separate different molecular weights better and get better resolution overall. Doyle has seen up to 6 columns wired in series.
- GPC theory.
 - There are two important volumes.
 - V_i is the total volume inside the porous beads' pores.
 - V_o is the volume outside the beads.
 - The elution time of a given species depends on the volume explored. This volume can be V_i , V_o , or a combination of the two. Symbolically,
 - $t_{\text{elute}} = \frac{V_{\text{explored}}}{Q_{\text{injection}}}$
- $Q_{\text{injection}}$ is the **volumetric flow rate**, i.e., the cubic meters per second your pump is flowing through the column.
 - We commonly think of elution time in terms of an alternative measure, the **retention volume**.
- **Retention volume:** The volume explored by a molecule as it passes through a GPC column. Denoted by V_r . Given by

$$V_r := t_{\text{elute}} \cdot Q_{\text{injection}}$$

- Let's look at a typical response curve.

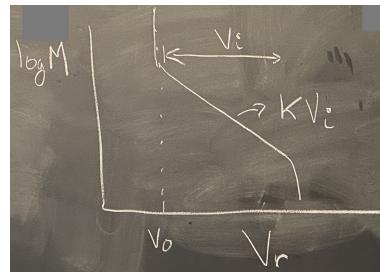


Figure 3.13: GPC response curve.

- We plot the log of the molar mass of whatever's coming out vs. V_r .
 - For big enough molecules (less volume is explored than V_o), everything will come out.
 - Then there's a region where we get separation.
 - The width of this interesting region is equal to the volume inside the pores, V_i .
 - A **partition coefficient** $K \in [0, 1]$ interpolates between how much volume a given polymer can sample. Specifically,
- $$V_r = V_o + V_i K$$
- In other words, K determines the concentration inside and outside the pores for a given polymer.
 - Let's consider the extrema of K .
 - When $K = 0$, M is large and the corresponding particles do not enter the pores at all.
 - When $K = 1$, M is small and the correspondign particles sample all the space inside the pores *and* outside in solution.
 - K will be a function of R_g divided by the diameter of our pores.
 - Then the molecules are so small ($V_r > V_o + V_i$) that they practically don't come out at all / all come out at once.

- Partition coefficient:** A real number between 0 and 1 describing the extent to which polymers enter the pores. *Also known as size exclusion equilibrium constant. Denoted by K . Given by*

$$K = \frac{c_{p,\text{inside bead}}}{c_{p,\text{outside bead}}}$$

- In words, K is equal to the concentration of the polymer inside vs. outside a bead.
- Since being in a pore is equivalent to a polymer being in a higher energy state, K is governed by the Boltzmann distribution

$$K = \exp\left(-\frac{\Delta\hat{G}_{pp}}{RT}\right)$$

- $\Delta\hat{G}_{pp}$ is the change in Gibbs free energy upon 1 mole of polymer entering pores.
- Note that this Boltzmann distribution — like all of them — describes a *dynamic* equilibrium under which polymers are constantly going in and out of various pores.
- Rearranging the above Boltzmann distribution and invoking the definition of the Gibbs free energy affords

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta\hat{G}_{pp} &= -RT \ln K \\ &= \Delta\hat{H}_{pp} - T\Delta\hat{S}_{pp}\end{aligned}$$

- We typically choose systems (i.e., column material and solvent) so that there is no enthalpic change upon entering or leaving a pore.
 - This implies that $\Delta\hat{H}_{pp} = 0$ in systems of interest to us.
 - Thus,
- $$K = \exp\left(\frac{\Delta\hat{S}_{pp}}{R}\right)$$
- Sanity check: If there's no change in entropy (because our polymer is so small it doesn't even notice it's in the pore), $K \rightarrow 1$.
 - Sanity check: If entropy is decreasing substantially (because the polymer is so large that it must significantly restrict its conformational freedom to enter a pore), $K \rightarrow 0$.
 - The polymer has some entropy loss when it enters a pore.

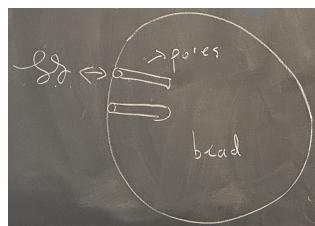


Figure 3.14: Theoretical porous resin microstructure.

- SEM and TEM images reveal that the porous beads used in GPC are highly irregular, but we will assume that these irregularities cancel to something more uniform so that our math is easier.
- Specifically, we will assume that our beads have a bunch of identical, cylindrical pores of diameter D .
- Nobel Prize (1991) to de Gennes for the “blob concept.”



Figure 3.15: Segmenting a polymer into blobs.

- Very interesting guy who used to smoke while giving lectures (despite No Smoking signs), and sit in the front of other lectures and smoke.
- Consider a polymer with $N = 10$ Kuhn steps.
- Now double the MW to $N = 20$ Kuhn steps, still of the same length. This corresponds to the addition of the 10 orange Kuhn steps in Figure 3.15.
- We could say that the orange part has its own mean squared end-to-end distance instead of looking at the whole polymer! In other words, we can split a single polymer into self-similar subsections called **blobs**.
- Stuffing our polymer into a pore.



Figure 3.16: Polymer blobs in a pore.

- If we stuff a small enough part of the total polymer into the pore, that blob doesn't know it's in a pore! This is because there's no conformational restriction to this blob on average.
- Essentially, the polymer chain doesn't know about the pore on length scales $\leq D$.
- Assume a blob has g Kuhn steps. Let the blob size be equal to D . Then $D = g^{1/2}l_k$. It follows that

$$g = \left(\frac{D}{l_k}\right)^2$$

- Two important consequences of this.
 - It follows that the number of blobs is N/g : The total number of Kuhn steps divided by the number of Kuhn steps per blob.
 - The energy penalty per blob is $k_B T$, so the entropy penalty per blob is $k_B T/T = k_B$. This is the amount of freedom we're taking away by fixing the orientation between each blob.
- Thus, the total entropic penalty is $(N/g) \cdot k_B$.
- It follows by using some of the above substitutions that

$$\Delta S_{pp} = -\frac{k_B N l_k^2}{D^2}$$

- But in the unconfined bulk, $\langle R^2 \rangle = N l_k^2$, so the change in entropy *per polymer* is

$$\Delta S_{pp} = -\frac{k_B \langle R^2 \rangle}{D^2}$$

- It follows that the change in entropy *per mole* of polymer is

$$\Delta \hat{S}_{pp} = -\frac{R \langle R^2 \rangle}{D^2}$$

- Be careful here! R denotes both the ideal gas constant and the end-to-end distance; which is which depends on context.

- Thus,

$$K = \exp\left(-\frac{\langle R^2 \rangle}{D^2}\right)$$

- Most of the stuff in the slides reflects what we did above; Doyle does not go through it in any sort of depth.
- Now how do we measure the molecular weight of the peaks? One common way is with standards.

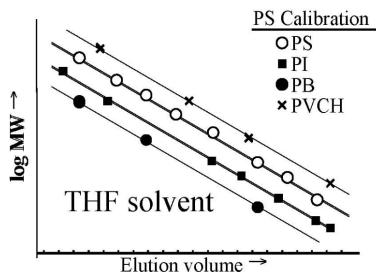


Figure 3.17: Calibrant response curves.

- Use essentially monodisperse GPC calibration standards that generate response curves between which you can interpolate.
- Example: Malvern's standards.
- An alternative method of measuring molecular weights: Universal calibration.

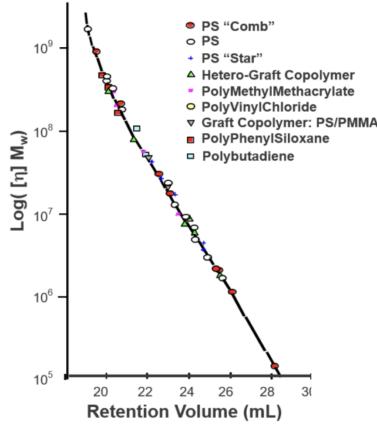


Figure 3.18: Universal calibration curve.

- Recall that

$$[\eta] \propto \frac{R_g^3}{M} \propto \frac{V_H}{M} \propto \frac{V_r}{M}$$
 - Hence, the retention volume V_r is proportional to $M[\eta]$.
 - It follows — assuming that the proportionality between $M[\eta]$ and V_r is independent of molecular structure — that if two species have the same retention volume, they have the same value of $M[\eta]$. This is how we are able to generate Figure 3.18, which maps every polymer to the same $\log(M[\eta])$ value based only on its V_r .
 - We will now use this universal calibration curve to derive an unknown polymer's molar mass in terms of a known polymer's molar mass.
- Recall from the Mark-Houwink model that $[\eta] = kM^a$.
- Let some standard s (with retention volume V_r , as measured by GPC) have Mark-Houwink parameters k_s, a_s . Then for the standard,

$$([\eta]M)_s = k_s M_s^{a_s} \cdot M_s = k_s M_s^{1+a_s}$$
 - Similarly, for an unknown u (with equal retention volume V_r , as measured by GPC), we can calculate

$$([\eta]M)_u = k_u M_u^{1+a_u}$$
 - But if the standard and unknown have the same retention volume, then

$$k_s M_s^{1+a_s} = ([\eta]M)_s = \text{const} \cdot V_r = ([\eta]M)_u = k_u M_u^{1+a_u}$$
and hence

$$M_u = \left[\frac{k_s M_s^{1+a_s}}{k_u} \right]^{\frac{1}{1+a_u}}$$
 - We can look up k_s, k_u, a_s, a_u , and then we can convert (from one measurement of M_s) to M_u without having to create a purpose-built calibration curve with multiple samples of u .
- We now switch gears to osmometry, specifically membrane osmometry.

- Membrane osmometry overview, as in a capillary membrane osmometer.

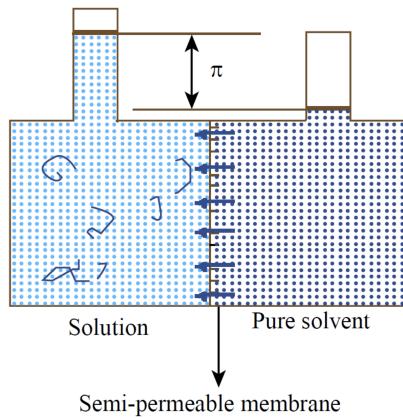


Figure 3.19: Membrane osmometer.

- Pure solvent on one side of a membrane, polymer solution on the other side. The membrane is semipermeable, letting solvent through but not polymer.
- Initially, you have solutions (open to atmosphere, and hence under constant pressure) of equal volume on both side of the membrane.
- Entropy will cause the solvent to want to mix with the polymer, with solvent flowing until the chemical potentials are equal.
- **Osmotic pressure:** A colligative property which depends only on the number of solute molecules in the solution. *Denoted by Π .*
 - Your equilibrium is established when the chemical potential μ_1° of the pure solvent is equal to that of the other one (μ_1) plus a mechanical force.

$$\mu_1^\circ = \mu_1 + \underbrace{\int_{P_0}^{P_0+\Pi} \left(\frac{\partial \mu_1}{\partial P} \right) dP}_{\text{work term}}$$

- We now invoke a Maxwell relation.

$$\left(\frac{\partial \mu}{\partial P} \right) = \frac{\partial}{\partial P} \left(\frac{\partial G}{\partial n_1} \right) = \frac{\partial}{\partial n_1} \left(\frac{\partial G}{\partial P} \right) = \frac{\partial V}{\partial n_1} = \bar{V}_1$$

- This is based on $dG = V dP - T dS + \sum_i \mu_i dn_i$.
- \bar{V}_1 is the partial molar volume of the solvent. It is a material property parameter.
- It follows by evaluating the above integral that

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_1^\circ &= \mu_1 + \Pi \bar{V}_1 \\ \mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ &= -\Pi \bar{V}_1 \end{aligned}$$

- The term on the right above is the **osmotic pressure**.
- The full derivation is on the slides, but Doyle will not go through it.
- We will now skip ahead to getting the Flory χ parameter.
 - Just above, we derived an expression for $\mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ$.

- But recall from Lecture 2.2 the additional expression

$$\mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ = RT \left[\ln \phi_1 + \left(1 - \frac{1}{N_2} \right) \phi_2 + \chi \phi_2^2 \right]$$

- Additionally, recall that with a dilute polymer solution ($\phi_2 < \phi_1$), we may obtain from the Taylor series expansion of $\ln(1 - \phi_2)$ that

$$\mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ = RT \left[-\frac{\phi_2}{N_2} + \left(\chi - \frac{1}{2} \right) \phi_2^2 \right]$$

- Setting equal the two expressions, we obtain

$$RT \left[-\frac{\phi_2}{N_2} + \left(\chi - \frac{1}{2} \right) \phi_2^2 \right] = -\Pi \bar{V}_1$$

- Comments on the osmometry derivation.

- Some rearranging, and then putting it in terms of concentration.
- Then the slope in a Π/c vs. c plot gives us χ , via the following equation.

$$\frac{\Pi}{c} = RT \left[\frac{1}{M_n} + \left(\frac{1}{2} - \chi \right) \frac{\bar{V}_1 N_2^2}{M_n^2} \cdot c \right]$$

- This is the most important result, and main takeaway from osmometry theory.
- We also get something analogous to the ideal gas law ($PV = nRT$ becomes $\Pi V = n_2 RT$).
- The virial expansion has an analogous osmotic pressure form. A_1 is related to the molecular weight; A_2 is related to χ , the density, and some other things.
- Takeaway: The full osmometry derivation is not testable material, but he would expect us to be able to bring in Flory-Huggins and work with limits of small/big ϕ to do the first couple of steps.
- Last note on our osmometry theory: This theory works best when either (1) $\phi_2 \ll \phi_1$ or (2) Flory-Huggins theory takes over in the melt case, i.e., $c > c^*$.
- So we want to be concentrated, but not too concentrated. “Thermodynamically concentrated but mathematically dilute.”

3.5 Light Scattering

10/16:

- Lecture outline.
 - The theory of light scattering.
 - Context and geometry of the experimental setup.
 - Derivation of the scattering equation.
 - Experimental measurement of light scattering.
 - Zimm plots.
- Readings on light scattering.
 - Chapter 8 in Lodge and Hiemenz (2020) is excellent.
 - Young and Lovell (1991, pp. 178–90) is good.

- Geometry of a light scattering apparatus.

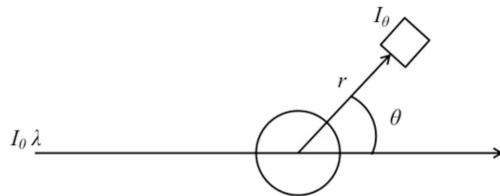


Figure 3.20: Light scattering geometry.

- The circle denotes our system of study.
- Impinging upon this system, we have light of wavelength λ and intensity I_0 .
- We want to understand how much light gets scattered out by the system, which we will measure using the square detector positioned at an angle θ from the incident light and distance r from the system. The detector measures the intensity I_θ of the light scattered in its direction.
- Based on this data, we build a **wavevector**.
- **Wavevector:** A dimensionless scattering vector. *Denoted by q . Given by*

$$q := \frac{4\pi}{\lambda/n_o} \sin\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right)$$
 - n_o is the index of refraction of the medium. n_o , specifically, denotes that of a vacuum.
- Types of light scattering.
 - We are most interested in **small angle light scattering**.
 - Depending on the wavelength, there is also **small angle X-ray scattering** and **small angle neutron scattering**.
- **Small angle light scattering:** An experiment measuring the scattering of longer wavelength light at small angles θ , which arises from polarizability fluctuations $(\Delta\alpha)^2$. *Also known as SALS.*
- **Small angle X-ray scattering:** An experiment measuring the scattering of X-rays at small angles θ , which arises from electron density variations $(\Delta\rho)^2$. *Also known as SAXS.*
- **Small angle neutron scattering:** An experiment measuring the scattering of neutrons at small angles θ , which arises from neutron scattering length variations $(\Delta b)^2$. *Also known as SANS.*
- These three methods are governed by the **scattering equation**, which we will derive in the theoretical half of class today.
- **Scattering equation:** The relationship between (a) the measured light scattering caused specifically by the polymers in a dilute solution and (b) the fundamental constants describing the experimental setup and the characteristics of said polymers. *Given by*

$$\frac{Kc}{\Delta R} = \frac{1}{P(\theta)} \left[\frac{1}{M_w} + 2A_2c + \dots \right]$$

- Variables to be aware of.
 - $\Delta R(\theta, r) = R_{\text{solution}} - R_{\text{solvent}}$ is the excess scattering intensity measured at angle θ , i.e., the additional scattering caused by the polymers in solution beyond that caused by the solvent.
 - K is a bundle of optical constants that are invariant for a given experimental setup.
 - We will derive the exact form of K shortly.
 - c is the polymer concentration in g/L.

- $P(\theta)$ is the particle scattering factor.
 - It has something to do with molecular shape.
 - M_w is the molecular weight.
 - Throughout much of the following derivation, we will use “ M ” since we will theoretically treat a monodisperse collection of polymers, as we have been in every other derivation so far.
 - A_2 is the 2nd virial coefficient.

$$A_2 = \frac{\frac{1}{2} - \chi}{\rho_2^2 \bar{V}_1}$$
 - χ is the Flory χ parameter.
 - $\rho_2 = M/\bar{V}_2$ is the density of component 2 (the polymer species) in grams per liter.
 - \bar{V}_1 is the (partial) molar volume of component 1 (the solvent).
 - Overall, A_2 gives information on the quality of the solvent.
- Note that this equation relates to many of the properties we've been looking at characterizing!

- How does SALS work?

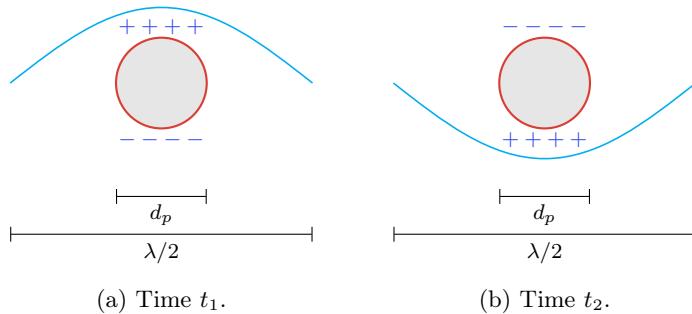


Figure 3.21: Polarizability fluctuations in SALS.

- When light impinges upon a system, it subjects the system to a time-dependent electric field $E(t)$.
 - $E(t)$ then causes polarizability fluctuations.
 - In particular, if we have a very long wavelength relative to the diameter of the particles (i.e., $\lambda \gg d_p$), then when the electrical field points one direction (e.g., at time t_1), we will get one polarity of the substance. When we move to a time $t_2 = t_1 + \tau/2$ half a period τ later, the polarity flips.
- We now begin deriving the scattering equation.
 - Let's start by analyzing the SALS caused by a dilute gas of small particles in a vacuum. The results of this derivation are also applicable to small molecules to low-weight oligomers in solution!
 - Since we're considering SALS, we are in the $\lambda \gg d_p$ regime (as in Figure 3.21).
 - Each particle in our dilute gas acts like a **spherical antenna**, propagating waves out at the frequency at which its dipole is flipping.
 - Each particle's dipole changes as a function of time t via

$$\text{dipole}(t) = \alpha E(t)$$

- This means that the dipole depends on the polarizability α of the particle, and the electric field $E(t)$ induced by the incident light.

- This type of scattering is called **Rayleigh scattering**, and the scattering produced by a single particle is described by the following equation.

$$I_\theta = \frac{I_0 8\pi^4 (1 + \cos^2 \theta)}{\lambda^4 r^2} \alpha^2$$

- All variables here are the same as in Figure 3.20.
- This equation reveals that $I_\theta \propto \lambda^{-4}$, so small wavelengths scatter much more than large wavelengths.
- It is also important that $I_\theta \propto I_0$ and $I_\theta \propto \alpha^2$.
- When we have more than one particle — say N particles in a total volume V — the total scattering intensity I'_θ goes as

$$I'_\theta = \frac{N}{V} I_\theta$$

- Note that this equation relies on the assumption of a *dilute* solution. Otherwise, we would need additional terms in concentration N/V to account for **coherent scattering** and the resultant correlations among the centers of the molecules.
- The Rayleigh scattering equation expresses I_θ in terms a series of observables (I_0, θ, λ, r) and one molecular property (α). As such, we will now seek to express α in terms of observables.
- **Clausius-Mossotti equation:** The general equation relating the index of refraction to the polarizability of the molecules. *Also known as Lorentz-Lorenz equation. Given by*

$$\frac{\varepsilon - \varepsilon_0}{\varepsilon + 2\varepsilon_0} = \frac{4}{3}\pi \left(\frac{N}{V}\right) \alpha$$

- $\varepsilon/\varepsilon_0$ is the dielectric constant in a medium of interest.
- ε_0 is the permittivity of a vacuum (from high school physics!).
- In the dilute limit (i.e., $N/V \rightarrow 0$), we have that $\varepsilon \rightarrow \varepsilon_0$ and hence we may approximate the Clausius-Mossotti equation as follows.

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\varepsilon/\varepsilon_0 - 1}{\varepsilon/\varepsilon_0 + 2} &= \frac{4}{3}\pi \left(\frac{N}{V}\right) \alpha \\ \frac{\varepsilon/\varepsilon_0 - 1}{3} &\approx \frac{4}{3}\pi \left(\frac{N}{V}\right) \alpha \\ \frac{\varepsilon}{\varepsilon_0} &\approx 1 + 4\pi \left(\frac{N}{V}\right) \alpha \end{aligned}$$

- The idea here is that as $\varepsilon \rightarrow \varepsilon_0$, $\varepsilon/\varepsilon_0 - 1 \rightarrow 0$. Thus, in the dilute limit, small changes in the numerator affect the equality far more than small changes in the denominator (which approaches the fixed value of 3).
- Let's now relate the approximated Clausius-Mossotti equation to the index of refraction n of our dilute gas of small particles in a vacuum.
 - First off, this process will involve a series of approximations, so note that we will use “=” to denote relations that may not strictly be equality.
 - Since $\varepsilon/\varepsilon_0 = n^2$, we have that

$$n = \sqrt{1 + \frac{4\pi\alpha N}{V}}$$

- Additional complication: The dielectric constant $\varepsilon/\varepsilon_0$ depends on the frequency $\nu = c/\lambda$ at which the light-induced electric field is alternating.

- In the dilute limit, we can assume a linear relationship with concentration $c \propto N/V$, and thus

$$n = 1 + c \cdot \frac{dn}{dc}$$

- Thus,

$$n^2 = \left(1 + c \cdot \frac{dn}{dc}\right)^2 = 1 + 2\left(\frac{dn}{dc}\right)c + \dots$$

- It follows by combining this expansion with the original approximation that

$$\begin{aligned} 1 + \frac{4\pi\alpha N}{V} &= 1 + 2c \cdot \frac{dn}{dc} \\ \alpha &= \frac{1}{2\pi} \frac{c \cdot dn/dc}{N/V} \end{aligned}$$

- This equation expresses α solely in terms of observables!

- While we were not interested in the polarizability, we *are* interested in the molecular weight M of the polymers. Thus, let's see if we can relate the light scattering observables to M .

- The scattering equation (dilute gas of small particles in a vacuum) at this point is as follows.

$$\frac{I'_\theta}{I_0} = \left(\frac{N}{V}\right) \frac{8\pi^4(1 + \cos^2\theta)}{\lambda^4 r^2} \left(\frac{c \cdot dn/dc}{2\pi N/V}\right)^2$$

- We introduce M by recalling that

$$\frac{N}{V} = \frac{c}{M} \cdot N_A$$

- Expanding and substituting this in, we obtain

$$\frac{I'_\theta}{I_0} = \frac{2\pi^2(1 + \cos^2\theta)c^2(dn/dc)^2}{\lambda^4 r^2 N/V} = \frac{2\pi^2(1 + \cos^2\theta)(dn/dc)^2 Mc}{\lambda^4 r^2 N_A}$$

- The above equation contains several parameters ($I'_\theta, I_0, \theta, r$) which depend purely on the scattering geometry. We can combine these into the **Rayleigh ratio**, so as to obtain a relation between (a) a measure of the overall scattering obtained by our system and (b) intrinsic parameters describing our system.

- **Rayleigh ratio:** The parameters in the scattering equation which depend on scattering geometry. Denoted by R . Given by

$$R := \frac{I'_\theta r^2}{I_0(1 + \cos^2\theta)}$$

- Plugging the Rayleigh ratio into the scattering equation gives

$$R = \underbrace{\frac{2\pi^2(dn/dc)^2}{\lambda^4 N_A}}_K \cdot Mc$$

- Every term in the optical constant K is constant, provided we fix the wavelength λ .
- This equation — $R = KM_c$ — is the foundational descriptor of scattering in a solution of small molecules to oligomers.
- For reasons we will explain momentarily, in a polymer-solvent solution we have an additional n_0^2 factor, as follows.

$$K = \frac{2\pi^2 n_0^2 (dn/dc)^2}{\lambda^4 N_A}$$

- We now begin analyzing a polymer-solvent solution.
 - To do so, we will go back to the Rayleigh scattering equation (which still holds) and find α in terms of our polymer-solution parameters instead of dilute gas parameters.
- Debye figured out how to treat the polymer-solution case. In particular, he observed four key features of such solutions.

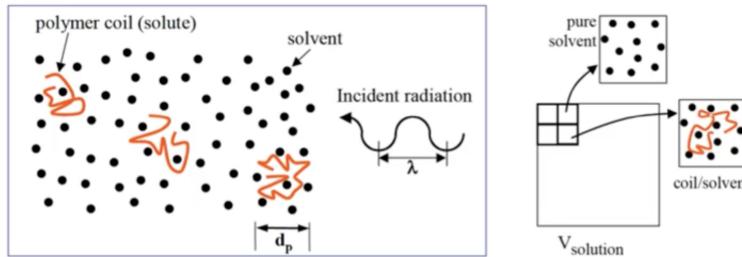


Figure 3.22: Fluctuations in concentration induce scattering.

1. Because we have a solvent, we need to discard the Rayleigh ratio of the pure solvent. Thus, we define the **excess Rayleigh ratio**.
 - How does a solvent induce scattering?
 - If the solvent molecules were distributed equally everywhere, scattered light from all the tightly packed particles would interfere and cancel out (think destructive interference of waves).
 - However, solvent molecules are *not* distributed equally.
 - To quantify these changes in distribution, let's divide the volume of our solution into bins of volume δV as in Figure 3.22. Some of these bins will have pure solvent, and some will have bits of polymer.
 - On average, each bin will have the same number of solvent molecules. However, fluctuations in solvent density give some regions higher or lower numbers. These fluctuations lead to weak scattering.
 - Beyond random fluctuations in solvent concentration, polymer solutes induce *additional* inequalities in solvent distribution!
 - This is an osmotic pressure effect. Indeed, even when the membrane is an imaginary “bin,” solvent molecules will prefer to move into bins with more polymer.
2. Remaining scattering arises from fluctuations in solute concentration. Namely, ΔR depends on $(dn/dc)^2$ and $\langle (\delta c)^2 \rangle$, where the latter quantity is given by the **Einstein-Smoluchowski equation**.
 - Just like osmotic pressure creates inequalities in solvent concentration, it creates inequalities in solute (polymer) concentration. Such fluctuations in polymer concentration give rise to significant scattering.
 - The Einstein-Smoluchowski equation, then, is what we use to quantify the fluctuations δc in solute concentration as a function of osmotic pressure (Π) effects.
3. To relate the quantities in the Einstein-Smoluchowski equation to polymer parameters we care about (e.g., M_w and χ), we can use the main osmometry result from Lecture 3.4 (restated at left below). This equation in turn allows us to calculate the derivative at right below.

$$\frac{\Pi}{RTc} = \frac{1}{M} + \frac{\frac{1}{2} - \chi}{\bar{V}_1 \rho_2^2} c + \dots \quad \frac{\partial \Pi}{\partial c} = RT \left[\frac{1}{M} + 2A_2 c + \dots \right]$$

4. Polymer chains are large and cannot be treated as point scatterers.

- In other words, we are now in the $\lambda \approx d_p$ regime, and we can no longer consider the light-induced electric field to be homogeneous over the entire volume of the polymer.
 - Thus, we need a scalar correction $P(\theta) \neq 1$ to $R = KM_c$.
 - We will explore the form of $P(\theta)$ further below.
- **Excess Rayleigh ratio:** A measure of the additional scattering in a binary solution caused strictly by the polymers, in excess of the scattering caused by the solvent. *Denoted by ΔR . Given by*

$$\Delta R := R_{\text{solution}} - R_{\text{pure solvent}}$$

- **Einstein-Smoluchowski equation.** *Given by*

$$\langle (\delta c)^2 \rangle = \frac{RTc}{\delta V N_A \cdot \partial \Pi / \partial c}$$

- Note that relations of the above type between concentration fluctuations and osmotic pressure are far more general than just the polymer-solvent solution case; the above form is just one special case of it.
- We are now ready to put everything together.

- The equation for Rayleigh scattering still largely holds in this case. We restate it for reference.

$$I_\theta = \frac{I_0 8\pi^4 (1 + \cos^2 \theta)}{\lambda^4 r^2} \alpha^2$$

- We do not have N particles in a volume V this time, but rather N “bins” in a volume V , each of volume δV . Thus, the total scattering intensity is

$$\begin{aligned} I'_\theta &= \frac{N}{V} \cdot I_\theta \\ &= \frac{1}{\delta V} \cdot \frac{I_0 8\pi^4 (1 + \cos^2 \theta)}{\lambda^4 r^2} \alpha^2 \\ \underbrace{\frac{I'_\theta r^2}{I_0 (1 + \cos^2 \theta)}}_R &= \frac{8\pi^4}{\delta V \lambda^4} \alpha^2 \end{aligned}$$

- As discussed, the excess Rayleigh ratio (what we observe) is related to fluctuations in the polarizability. This means that we transform the above equation into

$$\Delta R = \frac{8\pi^4}{\delta V \lambda^4} \langle (\delta \alpha)^2 \rangle$$

- Analogously to our equation for α in a dilute gas (left equation below for reference), we postulate the new expression on the right below for the polymer-solvent case.

$$\alpha = \frac{1}{2\pi} \frac{dn/dc}{N/V} c \quad \langle (\delta \alpha)^2 \rangle = \left(\frac{1}{2\pi} \frac{n_0 \cdot dn/dc}{1/\delta V} \right)^2 \langle (\delta c)^2 \rangle$$

- Thus,

$$\Delta R = \frac{8\pi^4}{\delta V \lambda^4} \cdot \frac{n_0^2 (dn/dc)^2 \delta V^2}{4\pi^2} \langle (\delta c)^2 \rangle = \frac{2\pi^2 n_0^2 (dn/dc)^2}{\lambda^4} \cdot \delta V \langle (\delta c)^2 \rangle$$

- We can now use the Einstein-Smoluchowski equation, and the osmotic pressure derivative.

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta R &= \frac{2\pi^2 n_0^2 (\mathrm{d}n/\mathrm{d}c)^2}{\lambda^4} \cdot \frac{RTc}{N_A} \left(\frac{\partial \Pi}{\partial c} \right)^{-1} \\ &= \frac{2\pi^2 n_0^2 (\mathrm{d}n/\mathrm{d}c)^2}{\lambda^4} \cdot \frac{RTc}{N_A} \left[RT \left(\frac{1}{M} + 2A_2c + \dots \right) \right]^{-1} \\ &= \frac{2\pi^2 n_0^2 (\mathrm{d}n/\mathrm{d}c)^2 c}{N_A \lambda^4} \left(\frac{1}{M} + 2A_2c + \dots \right)^{-1} \\ &= Kc \left(\frac{1}{M} + 2A_2c + \dots \right)^{-1}\end{aligned}$$

- Note that when $A_2 = 0$, we recover $\Delta R = KMc!$ This is another way of expressing the idea that in the theta condition, the scattering of a polymer-solvent solution is equivalent to that of an ideal gas in a solution.

- Debye's feature 4: How do we account for polymers not being point scatterers?

- Let $P(\theta)$ denote a finite size chain scattering factor. It influences the scattering equation as follows.

$$\Delta R = Kc \left(\frac{1}{M} + 2A_2c + \dots \right)^{-1} P(\theta)$$

- What is the form of $P(\theta)$? Debye calculated in 1939 that for a Gaussian coil (i.e., ideal polymer obeying random walk Gaussian statistics),

$$P(\theta) = \frac{2}{u^2} (u - 1 + e^{-u})$$

where

$$u = \underbrace{\left[\frac{4\pi n_0}{\lambda} \sin\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right) \right]^2}_{q^2} \langle R_g^2 \rangle$$

- q is the same wavevector from earlier, but with n_0 instead of n_o .

- In the limit of small θ (i.e., $u^{1/2} \ll 1$), a good approximation is

$$P(\theta) \approx 1 - \frac{u}{3} \quad \frac{1}{P(\theta)} \approx 1 + \frac{u}{3}$$

- At this point, we can put together the original equation we wanted: For a SALS experiment in a general, dilute polymer-solvent solution (i.e., $P(\theta) \neq 1$, $A_2 \neq 0 \neq c_2$, and $u^{1/2} \ll 1$), we have

$$\frac{Kc}{\Delta R} = \left(1 + \frac{u}{3} \right) \left(\frac{1}{M} + 2A_2c + \dots \right) = \left[1 + \frac{16\pi^2 n_0^2}{3\lambda^2} \sin^2\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right) \langle R_g^2 \rangle \right] \left(\frac{1}{M} + 2A_2c + \dots \right)$$

- We now look into how to experimentally extract M, A_2, R_g by plotting scattered intensity vs. c, q^2 .

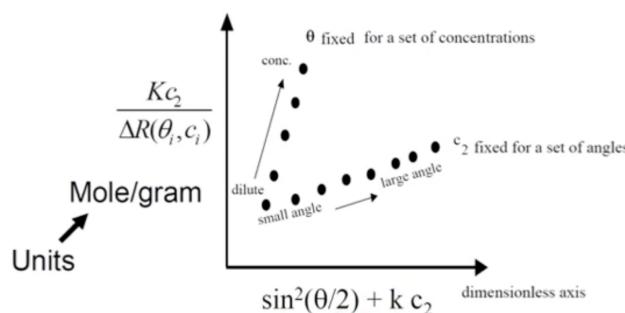


Figure 3.23: Zimm plot features.

- We typically collect scattered intensity at 8 angles: $\theta = 30^\circ, 37.5^\circ, 45^\circ, 60^\circ, 75^\circ, 90^\circ, 105^\circ, 120^\circ$.
- We collect this data for 5 solute concentrations, c_1 through c_5 .
- Referring to the master scattering equation just above: If $\theta \rightarrow 0^\circ$, the first term goes to 1 and we can get the second term's dependent variables (A_{2c}).
 - Measuring c through orthogonal means then gives us A_2 .
 - Now, we cannot actually measure *scattering* for $\theta = 0^\circ$ because of competition from transmission, so we measure for a series of positive values of θ and *extrapolate* the data to 0° .
- Analogously, extrapolating $c_2 \rightarrow 0$ gives us $\langle R_g^2 \rangle$ (where we know n_0, λ, θ through orthogonal means, or because we're controlling them).
- Note that in the actual plot, our dimensionless x -axis is $\sin^2(\theta/2) + kc$ (where k is an arbitrary constant that neutralizes the units of c).

- Structure of a typical data set.

		θ							
		30°	37.5°	45°	60°	75°	90°	105°	120°
c (g/cm ³)	2×10^{-3}	3.18	3.26	3.25	3.45	3.56	3.72	3.78	4.01
	1.5×10^{-3}	2.73	2.76	2.81	2.94	3.08	3.27	3.40	3.57
	1×10^{-3}	2.29	2.33	2.37	2.53	2.66	2.85	2.96	3.12
	7.5×10^{-4}	2.10	2.14	2.17	2.32	2.47	2.64	2.79	2.93
	5×10^{-4}	1.92	1.95	1.98	2.16	2.33	2.51	2.66	2.79

Table 3.2: Zimm plot sample data set.

- A 2D table of $40 = 8 \times 5$ values of $Kc/\Delta R$, measured at 8 angles θ and 5 concentrations c .
 - You may observe that some of these angles are not exactly “small.” However, this is ok because while the small angle approximation was necessary to do the derivation, it turns out that the result we derived is only at most 10% off from the actual relationship at large angles!
 - In other words, our scattering equation is still empirically useful, *even* at large θ .
 - Orthogonal measurements of n_0 , dn/dc , λ .
 - Table 3.2 shows an example of a typical set.
 - From this data set, we can get extrapolate twice to get two new lines, that collectively will give us all our dependent variables ($A_2, M, \langle R_g^2 \rangle$).
 - Setting $k = 100 \text{ cm}^3/\text{g}$ will normalize the x -axis to a roughly 0-1 scale, so let's do that.
 - Example calculation for a point: For $\theta = 30^\circ$ and $c = 2 \times 10^{-3}$, we have
- $$x = \sin^2\left(\frac{30^\circ}{2}\right) + k \cdot 2 \times 10^{-3} = 0.067 + 100 \cdot 2 \times 10^{-3} = 0.267$$
- The circles in the plots of Figure 3.24 correspond to actual data points in Table 3.2.
 - The lines correspond to best fit lines.
 - In Figure 3.24a, lines correspond to constant θ .
 - In Figure 3.24b, lines correspond to constant c .
 - The squares in the plots correspond to best-fit extrapolations to either $c = 0$ (Figure 3.24a) or $\theta = 0^\circ$ (Figure 3.24b).
 - The slopes of the extrapolated lines are equal to $16\pi^2 n_0^2 \langle R_g^2 \rangle / 3\lambda^2$ (Figure 3.24a) or $2A_2$ (Figure 3.24b).

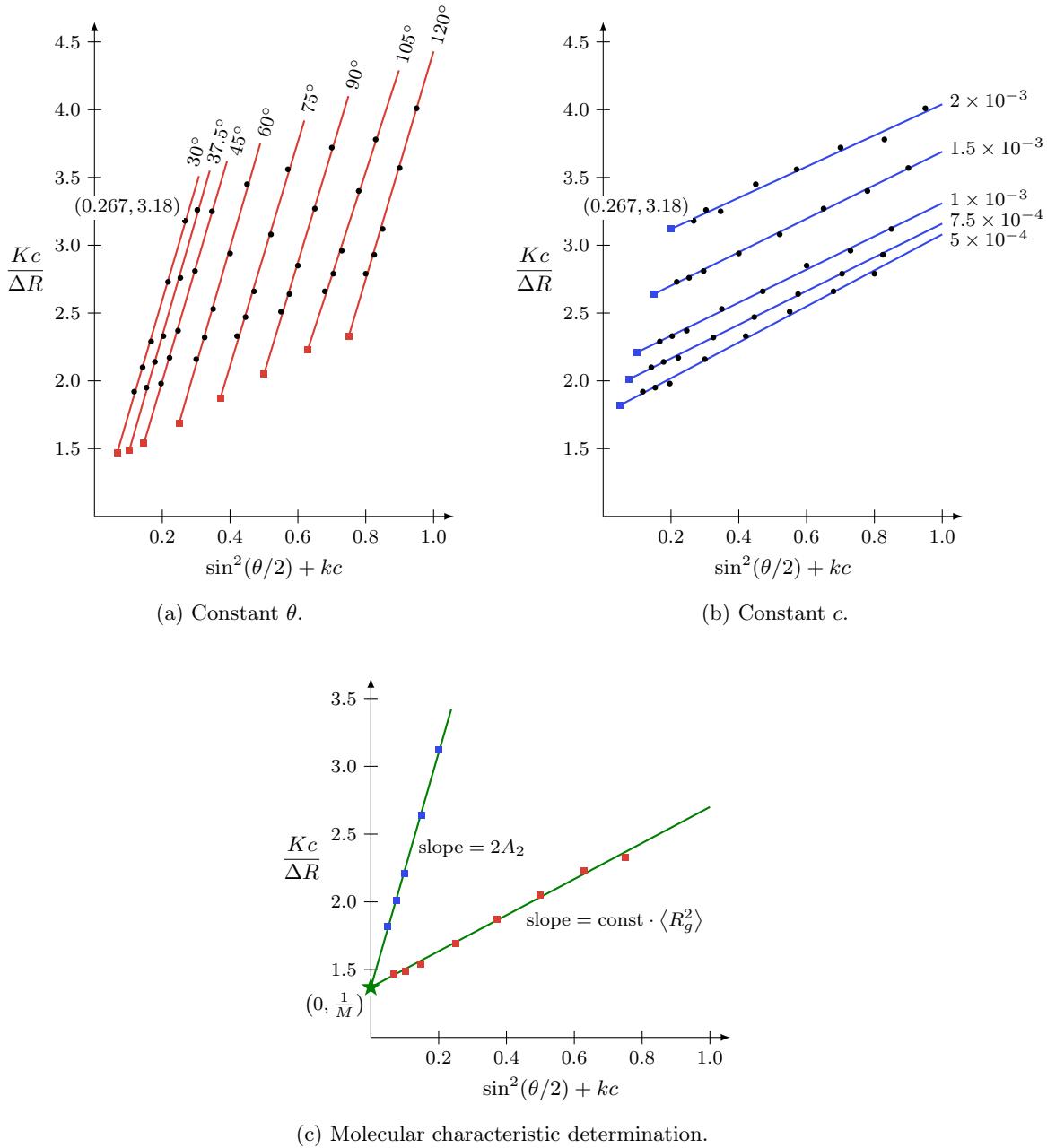


Figure 3.24: Example Zimm plots.

- The extrapolated lines share a y -intercept, which is at $(0, M^{-1})$ per Figure 3.24c.
- Remember that given the information from a Zimm plot, we can then use our previous formulas to obtain even more information!
 - For example, if we know ρ_2 and \bar{V}_1 , then we can use A_2 to calculate χ via the definition of the 2nd virial coefficient.

3.6 Office Hours (Alexander-Katz)

- 10/21:
- PSet 2, Q5.
 - Without excluded volume, we consider just the stretching induced by closeness. This brush could exist in a vacuum or theta solvent.
 - With excluded volume, we consider the volume to be already reduced by the volume of the chain. This brush *must* be in a good or bad solvent; something where excluded volume effects matter.
 - I forgot to address my concerns about the $HD^2 = Na^3$ substitution that renders one of the balancing terms a constant. It seems that Alfredo forgot about this complicating factor and solved the problem without it. I think he may also be solving something of a different problem in general than the one explicitly asked for by the PSet.
 - End of the light scattering derivation.
 - See the additional notes on Canvas.
 - The core idea is that Rayleigh scattering is foundational for all particles, but small molecules and oligomers in solution can be approximated with an α for a dilute gas while polymers need a $\langle(\delta\alpha)^2\rangle$.

3.7 Chapter 9: Dynamics of Dilute Polymer Solutions

From Lodge and Hiemenz (2020).

- 10/9:
- What relates “the viscosity of polymer solutions, the diffusion of polymer molecules, the technique of dynamic light scattering, the phenomenon of hydrodynamic interaction, and the separation and analysis of polymers by size exclusion chromatography” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 377)? They all help determine polymer molecular weight, and they all depend on the spatial extent of polymer coils.
 - We have studied *static* properties of polymer up to this point. Now, we will discuss *time-dependent* dynamics.
 - We begin our study of dynamics with dilute solutions, so as to highlight the properties of individual polymer molecules.
 - **Molecular friction factor:** The proportionality factor between the force \mathbf{F} directionally applied to a polymer in a solvent, and the polymer’s equilibrium velocity \mathbf{v} after accelerating to the point where drag counterbalances \mathbf{F} . *Units kg/s. Denoted by f . Given by*

$$f = \frac{|\mathbf{F}|}{|\mathbf{v}|}$$

- Figure 3.4 may be helpful in visualizing this definition.
- The textbook uses the units of g/s.
- Typical values of f for a polymer in water fall between 10^{-7} - 10^{-6} g/s.
- Two questions we will focus on answering.
 - How can we experimentally measure f ?
 - What can f tell us about polymers?
- First model we will use: The impenetrable sphere.
 - Surprisingly accurate for certain polymers (e.g., floppy random coils, as discussed in class).
 - Allows us to use the computationally simple ideal solution model to underpin our analysis!

- Defining the viscosity of a fluid, and related terms (see Figure 3.1).
 - A *fluid* is preliminarily defined to be “a set of infinitesimally thin layers moving parallel to each other, each with a characteristic velocity” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 377).
 - We postulate that our fluid has no **slip** at the interface between the stationary and flowing phases.
 - This is a good approximation for the systems in which we are interested.
 - This leads our fluid to behave as a **steady flow**.
- **Slip:** Any difference in velocity between those fluid layers that are adjacent to nonflowing surfaces and the nonflowing surfaces themselves.
- **Steady flow:** The time-independent velocity profile developed when the upper plate (Figure 3.1) is moving at a constant velocity.
- We now build up to justifying the notation “ $\dot{\gamma}$ ” for the shear rate.
- **Shear displacement:** The distance Δx that the top layer in the velocity profile moves relative to the bottom layer during a short time interval Δt .
- **Shear strain:** The shear displacement per unit distance H between the two plates. *Denoted by γ . Given by*

$$\gamma := \frac{\Delta x}{H}$$

- Thus, the shear rate (i.e., the rate at which the shear strain develops) is given by the first time derivative of the shear strain $d\gamma/dt$. But in Newton’s notation, first derivatives are represented by putting a single dot over the variable being differentiated. Thus, we represent the shear rate as $\dot{\gamma}$.
- **Shear force:** The force applied to the top plate (Figure 3.1) to develop a velocity profile. *Also known as viscous force. Denoted by \mathbf{F} .*
- **Newton’s law of viscosity:** The statement that the shear stress τ depends bilinearly on the viscosity η and shear rate $\dot{\gamma}$ with no proportionality constant. *Given by*

$$\tau = \eta \dot{\gamma}$$

- **Newtonian** (fluid): A fluid that satisfies Newton’s law of viscosity, i.e., for which the viscosity η is independent of the shear rate $\dot{\gamma}$.
 - Liquids of low molecular weight compounds are generally Newtonian.
 - Newtonian fluids are characterized by a single viscosity.
- Any liquid that undergoes shear thinning is non-Newtonian, as a Newtonian liquid would have a straight line on the graphs in Figure 3.2 (η independent of $\dot{\gamma}$).
 - Shear thinning is often observed for polymer solutions or melts.

- Most viscometers can determine if a fluid is Newtonian by varying the shear rate $\dot{\gamma}$ and measuring whether or not the viscosity stays constant.
- Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, pp. 379–80) covers **viscous heating**, which was not mentioned in class.

10/14:

- **Equation of motion** (of a fluid): The differential equation — obtained by considering all x -, y -, and z -forces of gravitational or mechanical origin acting on a volume element of liquid — whose solution would give the velocity v of the flowing liquid as a function of time and position within the sample.
- Comments on Einstein’s model for the viscosity of a suspension of hard spheres (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 384).

- The viscosity does not depend on the radius of the spheres, only their total volume fraction.
- By describing the concentration dependence of viscosity as a power series, Einstein's theory plays a comparable role for viscosity as our “virial expansion” in Flory-Huggins theory.
- The volume fraction emerges from the Einstein derivation as the natural concentration unit to describe viscosity. This parallels the way volume fraction arises as a natural thermodynamic concentration unit in the Flory-Huggins theory.
- Common features and assumptions between Stokes' law and Einstein's model.
 - The liquid medium is a continuum.
 - It follows that the results may be suspect for spheres so small that the molecular nature of the solvent cannot be ignored.
 - However, even in this case, the results often hold up experimentally surprisingly well.
 - Both relationships hold up well to experimental verification, across many systems and spheres of many diameters.
 - For particles that are shaped differently than spheres (e.g., elongated ellipsoids of revolution), there are related derivations.
 - The disturbance of the flow streamlines is assumed to be produced by a single particle, hence the limitation to dilute solutions. In other words, the net effect of an array of spheres is treated as the sum of the individual nonoverlapping disturbances. Moreover, contributions from the walls of the container are assumed to be absent.
- On the hydrodynamic volume.
 - By assuming that hydrodynamic volume is related to the volume of a sphere based on the radius of gyration, we assume that “the volume that matters in the viscosity experiment is not the volume actually occupied by the polymer segments (which would be the degree of polymerization times the volume of the monomer), but the volume pervaded by the entire molecule” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 386).
- **Poiseuille equation:** An expression for the flow rate through a vertical capillary. *Given by*

$$Q = \frac{\pi r^4}{8\eta L} (\rho g L + \Delta P)$$
 - Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, pp. 393–95) fully derives this. The not-too-difficult calculus may be worth going through!
- On co-centric cylinder rheometers (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, pp. 397–98).
 - The range of applicability is very wide, extending at least from $\eta \approx 0.01 - 10^{10}$ Pas.
 - The design permits different velocity gradients to be considered, so that non-Newtonian behavior (e.g., shear thinning) can be investigated.
 - Some of the mathematics is derived.
- **Diffusion coefficient:** A measure of how fast molecules move. *Denoted by D .*
- **Tracer (diffusion coefficient):** A diffusion coefficient describing the motion of a single Brownian particle. *Units m^2/s . Denoted by D_t .*
 - The factor of 6 in $\langle \Delta r^2 \rangle = 6D\tau$ is a historical convention.
- **van Hove space-time self-correlation function:** The probability of finding a particle a distance r away from where it was at time $t = 0$ at time $t = \tau$. *Given by*

$$P(r, \tau) = 4\pi r^2 \left(\frac{1}{4\pi D_t \tau} \right)^{3/2} \exp\left(-\frac{r^2}{4D_t \tau}\right)$$

- Notice that the form is mathematically equivalent to the three-dimensional Gaussian distribution for a polymer's end-to-end distance derived in Lecture 1.3, using the substitution $6D_t\tau = \langle \Delta r^2 \rangle = Na^2$.
- **Stokes-Einstein equation:** An expression for the diffusion of a hard-sphere tracer particle of radius r_s in a continuous solvent. *Given by*

$$D_t = \frac{k_B T}{6\pi\eta_s r_s}$$

- **Hydrodynamic radius:** For any polymer or particle, the radius of the hard sphere that would have the same friction factor or diffusivity. *Denoted by R_H . Given by*

$$R_H := \frac{k_B T}{6\pi\eta_s D_t}$$

- Since flexible molecules under hydrodynamic conditions behave like hard spheres with radius proportional to the radius of gyration, they also diffuse this way. This is where $R_H \propto R_g$ comes from!
- Another important set of proportionalities is $D_t \propto R_H^{-1} \propto M^{-\nu}$, for the typical values of ν depending on solvent quality.
- **Shape factor:** The dimensionless proportionality constant between the hydrodynamic radius and radius of gyration. *Denoted by γ . Given by*

$$\gamma := \frac{R_g}{R_H}$$

- As the name suggests, γ provides insight into how spherical particles are: $\gamma \rightarrow 1$ as particles become more spherical.
- **Mutual** (diffusion coefficient): A diffusion coefficient describing how a collection of Brownian particles will distribute themselves in space. *Denoted by D_m .*
 - “Mutual diffusion acts to eliminate any gradients in concentration” (Lodge & Hiemenz, 2020, p. 401).
 - On Fick’s law.
 - This equation quantifies the idea that mass diffusion is analogous to thermal diffusion (in the sense of eliminating concentration gradients), and is mathematically an adaptation of Fourier’s law of heat conduction to the transport of material.
 - J has units of mass per area per time.
 - The statement of Fick’s law given corresponds to one-dimensional diffusion in the x -direction.
 - Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, pp. 401–05) covers Fick’s other laws, and relates diffusion to chemical potential!
 - Lodge and Hiemenz (2020, pp. 406–09) covers dynamic light scattering.

Topic 4

Networks

4.1 Rubber Elasticity

10/21: • Announcements.

- Quiz 1 solutions posted to Canvas.
- Ask Alfredo if you have any questions about the light scattering lecture.
- 2014 lecture notes are now visible on Canvas for most of the lectures in the course!
- Overview of Topic 4 (by day).
 - Today: Rubbers and networks.
 - Next class: Gels.
 - The following class (as time permits): More on networks or gels.
- **Rubber:** A network of crosslinked chains.
 - The crosslinked chains take many forms: You can have **topological crosslinks, loops, dangling ends**, etc.
 - Example rubber: A rubber band. Recall that when you heat a rubber band, it tightens up. Today, we will explain this in terms of increasing the entropic spring force!
- **Topological crosslinks:** Two chains that add integrity to the network by looping around each other mechanically, rather than being covalently bonded.
- **Loop:** A chain that connects back with itself without introducing any classical or topological crosslinks, and thus does not carry stress.
- **Dangling ends:** A chain strand in a network that does not bond (classically or mechanically) to any other chain or itself, and thus does not carry stress.
- Recall from Lecture 0.1: Chichén Itzá (ancient Mayan place) and natural rubber basquetbol.
 - There were no hoops in this game; rather players tried to get the ball into very small holes in a big wall.
 - Such a tight-fitting target would have necessitated the rubber be crosslinked.
- **Deformation:** A change in the shape of a polymer, without changing the overall volume.
- **Swelling:** Enlarging a polymer network by mixing in a solvent and seeing the resulting increase in volume.
 - Swelling creates a **gel**, the topic of next lecture!

- Rubber elasticity assumptions.

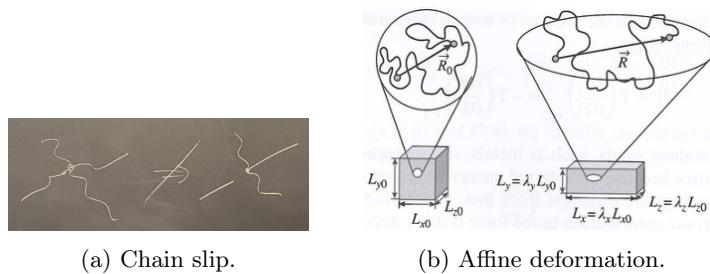


Figure 4.1: Rubber elasticity assumptions.

1. The chains are Gaussian between the permanent crosslinks, and there are no excluded volume effects.
 - It follows that enthalpy/energy considerations are not important, i.e., $U = H = 0$.
 - Thus, basically, $\Delta G \propto \lambda^2/Nb^2$.
 2. The temperature is well above T_g , so no freezing or crystallization occurs.
 - We're living in a liquid state.
 3. The chains are flexible, with relatively low backbone bond rotation potential barriers.
 - Changing ϕ from the symmetric hindered rotations model is easy.
 4. Chain deformation occurs by conformational changes, *not* bond stretching.
 - l does not change.
 5. No relaxation occurs by **chain slip**, i.e., this is a fixed, permanent network (at least on the time scale of the experiment).
 - Crosslinks *cannot* break.
 6. Affine deformation.
 - At every length scale, from microscopic subchains to the macroscopic network, the deformation experienced is equivalent.
 - For example, a shear at the surface is the same shear at the microscale. Notice how in Figure 4.1b, the stretch of the entire chunk is mirrored by the stretch in the polymer; we will numerically relate the variables in this diagram shortly.
 - Mathematically, the only permissible deformations are ones that preserve lines and parallelism, but not necessarily Euclidean distances or angles. In other words, these deformations are functions composed of a linear transformation, such as rotation, shear, extension and compression, and a rigid body translation.
 7. No crystallization at large strains.
 - In real life, if all chains are fully elongated (trans-trans-trans-etc.), they can pack into crystalline domains. We assume this doesn't happen.
 8. No change in volume or density upon deformation.
 - Thus, if we pull it in one direction, it must shrink in the others.
 - **Chain slip:** The removal of a covalent or mechanical crosslink via bond cleavage or disentanglement, respectively.
 - **Extension ratio** (in the i -direction): One of three ($i \in \{x, y, z\}$) orthogonal extension ratios which depend on the type of loading geometry. Denoted by α_i, λ_i . Given by

$$R_i = \alpha_i R_{i0}$$

$$L_i = \alpha_i L_{i0}$$

where \mathbf{R}_0 is the end-to-end vector of an undeformed subchain in the rubber, \mathbf{R} is the end-to-end vector of the same subchain after deformation, \mathbf{L}_0 is the corner-to-corner vector of the rubber, \mathbf{L} is the corner-to-corner vector of the rubber after deformation, and subscripts denote the i^{th} component of these vectors.

- On notation, Alfredo uses α while the book uses λ . The two notations are completely interchangeable, and we should get used to seeing both.
- More explicit definitions with the above terminology and alternate notations.
 - We assume that the relaxed polymer has root mean square end-to-end distance $\langle R_0^2 \rangle^{1/2}$, and the extended polymer has root mean square end-to-end distance $\langle R^2 \rangle^{1/2}$.
 - These vectors are

$$\mathbf{R}_0 = (R_{x0}, R_{y0}, R_{z0}) = (x, y, z) \quad \mathbf{R} = (R_x, R_y, R_z) = (x', y', z')$$

- Formulating some of the assumptions mathematically in terms of the α_i .
 - Assumption 6, mathematically, is that the macro and micro definitions of α_i are equivalent.
 - Assumption 8 is that $\alpha_x \alpha_y \alpha_z = 1$.
- We now investigate the elastic force with which the polymer tries to restore its original shape after deformation.
- Terminology for describing the rubber's elastic force, which arises entropically.
 - State 1 is relaxed, and State 2 is extended.
 - State 1.
 - Force $F = 0$.
 - Ω_1 possible conformations.
 - Root mean square end-to-end distance (of the average chain) is $\langle R_0^2 \rangle^{1/2}$.
 - Extension coordinates x, y, z .
 - State 2.
 - Force $F > 0$.
 - Ω_2 possible conformations.
 - Root mean square end-to-end distance (of the average chain) is $\langle R^2 \rangle^{1/2}$.
 - Extension coordinates x', y', z' .
 - Sanity check: $\Omega_1 > \Omega_2$.
- Using this terminology, the actual elastic force is derived by considering the change in the conformational entropy of the extended vs. relaxed states.

$$\Delta S = S_2 - S_1 = k_B \ln \Omega_2 - k_B \ln \Omega_1 = k_B \ln \frac{\Omega_2}{\Omega_1}$$

- Let's now look at the scaling of the Ω_i in terms of coordinates and extension ratios.

$$\begin{aligned} \Omega_1 &= \text{const} \cdot \exp\left(-\frac{3R_0^2}{2nl^2}\right) & \Omega_2 &= \text{const} \cdot \exp\left(-\frac{3R^2}{2nl^2}\right) \\ &= \text{const} \cdot \exp\left[-\frac{3(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)}{2nl^2}\right] & &= \text{const} \cdot \exp\left\{-\frac{3[(x')^2 + (y')^2 + (z')^2]}{2nl^2}\right\} \\ &= \text{const} \cdot \exp\left[-\frac{3(1^2 x^2 + 1^2 y^2 + 1^2 z^2)}{2nl^2}\right] & &= \text{const} \cdot \exp\left[-\frac{3(\alpha_x^2 x^2 + \alpha_y^2 y^2 + \alpha_z^2 z^2)}{2nl^2}\right] \end{aligned}$$

- Substituting these definitions of Ω_i into the ΔS equation affords

$$\Delta S = -\frac{3k_B}{2nl^2} [(\alpha_x^2 - 1)x^2 + (\alpha_y^2 - 1)y^2 + (\alpha_z^2 - 1)z^2]$$

- Now averaging over the entire ensemble-like collection of subchains in our rubber, we can assume that the average subchain is isotropic. (This is also consistent with Assumption 1.) Thus,

$$\langle x^2 \rangle = \langle y^2 \rangle = \langle z^2 \rangle = \frac{\langle R_0^2 \rangle}{3}$$

- This combined with the fact that $R_0^2 = nl^2$ gives us the final change in entropy per subchain upon deformation in terms of the extension ratios.

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta S &= -\frac{3k_B}{2nl^2} [(\alpha_x^2 - 1)\langle x^2 \rangle + (\alpha_y^2 - 1)\langle y^2 \rangle + (\alpha_z^2 - 1)\langle z^2 \rangle] \\ &= -\frac{3k_B}{2nl^2} \left[(\alpha_x^2 - 1)\frac{\langle R_0^2 \rangle}{3} + (\alpha_y^2 - 1)\frac{\langle R_0^2 \rangle}{3} + (\alpha_z^2 - 1)\frac{\langle R_0^2 \rangle}{3} \right] \\ &= -\frac{3k_B}{2nl^2} \frac{nl^2}{3} [(\alpha_x^2 - 1) + (\alpha_y^2 - 1) + (\alpha_z^2 - 1)] \\ &= -\frac{k_B}{2}(\alpha_x^2 + \alpha_y^2 + \alpha_z^2 - 3)\end{aligned}$$

- It follows that the entropic spring force F_i in the i -direction upon deformation is

$$F_i = \frac{\partial G}{\partial R_i} = \frac{\partial(0 - T\Delta S)}{\partial R_i} = -T \left(\frac{\partial \Delta S(\alpha_i)}{\partial R_i} \right)_{T,P}$$

- Rubber demos.

- Rubber elasticity is of the few times you can experiment with thermodynamics on the fly.
 - Other times: Filling air into tires, and spray-on sunscreen on your back feeling cold.
- Today, we'll "feel" entropy by sensing the change in temperature of a rubber band as we stretch it.
 - Feel temperature of a rubber band, stretch (or release) it very quickly, and feel the temperature again!
 - When you stretch it, the system heats up; when you release it, the system cools down.
 - We need to move quickly so that the change is (approximately) adiabatic, i.e., we do not want to allow the system to exchange heat with the environment to a meaningful extent.

- Let's now analyze the elastic force generated by the simplest type of deformation: Uniaxial deformation.

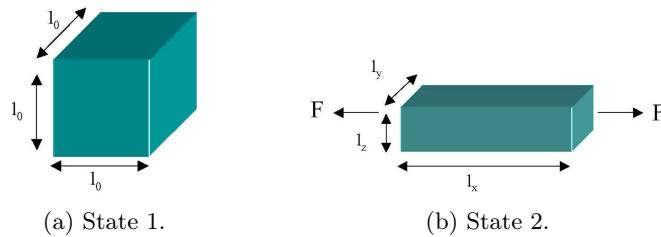


Figure 4.2: Uniaxial deformation of a rubber.

- In this case, α_x is our independent variable. In particular, α_y, α_z depend on it via

$$\alpha_y = \alpha_z = \alpha_x^{-1/2}$$

- This is called a **Poisson contraction** in the lateral directions, and arises from the mathematical formulation of Assumption 8 (i.e., $\alpha_x \alpha_y \alpha_z = 1$).

- It follows that in this case,

$$\Delta S(\alpha_x) = -\frac{k_B}{2} \left(\alpha_x^2 + \frac{1}{\alpha_x} + \frac{1}{\alpha_x} - 3 \right)$$

- Thus, the entropic spring force / restoring force in the x -direction provided by a single chain is

$$\begin{aligned} F_x &= -T \frac{\partial \Delta S}{\partial R_x} \\ &= -T \frac{\partial \Delta S}{\partial \alpha_x} \cdot \frac{\partial \alpha_x}{\partial R_x} \\ &= \frac{k_B T}{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial \alpha_x} \left(\alpha_x^2 + \frac{1}{\alpha_x} + \frac{1}{\alpha_x} - 3 \right) \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial R_x} \left(\frac{R_x}{R_{x0}} \right) \\ &= \frac{k_B T}{2} \left(2\alpha_x - \frac{2}{\alpha_x^2} \right) \cdot \frac{1}{R_{x0}} \\ &= \frac{k_B T}{R_{x0}} \left(\alpha_x - \frac{1}{\alpha_x^2} \right) \end{aligned}$$

- The first term is Hookean ($F \propto \alpha_x$) and corresponds to the penalty for stretching.
- The second term is the correction for compressing the other two dimensions.
- We now seek to scale this microscopic result up to the full macroscopic rubber.
- Let the full rubber contain z subchains identical to the one we've analyzed, each of which contributes equally to the entropic spring force. Then the total change in entropy upon stretching the rubber is

$$\Delta S_{\text{tot}} = -\frac{zk_B}{2} \left(\alpha_x^2 + \frac{2}{\alpha_x} - 3 \right)$$

- This time, since we have a different system under study, we will need to differentiate with respect to the length of the *rubber* instead of the length of the *polymer*. Analogously to before, this affords

$$F_{x,\text{tot}} = -T \frac{\partial \Delta S_{\text{tot}}}{\partial l_x} = \frac{zk_B T}{l_{x0}} \left(\alpha_x - \frac{1}{\alpha_x^2} \right)$$

- Now the full stress-strain relationship for the rubber is given by a tensor. The entry σ_{xx} , specifically, is the whole rubber's restoring force $F_{x,\text{tot}}$ divided by its cross-sectional area A_0 when unstretched. We now seek to couch the above equation in terms of these new variables.
- To do so, first let V denote the total volume of the rubber. Then z/V is the number of subchains per unit volume. It follows by dimensional analysis (as in Lecture 3.1) that

$$\frac{z}{V} = \frac{\rho N_A}{M_x}$$

where ρ is the density of the material in g/L and M_x is the number-average molecular weight of the subchains in g/mol.

- Therefore, the stress in terms of observables is

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_{xx}(\alpha_x) &= \frac{zk_B T}{A_0 l_{x0}} \left(\alpha_x - \frac{1}{\alpha_x^2} \right) \\ &= \frac{zk_B T}{V} \left(\alpha_x - \frac{1}{\alpha_x^2} \right) \\ &= \frac{\rho N_A k_B T}{M_x} \left(\alpha_x - \frac{1}{\alpha_x^2} \right) \end{aligned}$$

- Note that we could also derive the same equation by considering $F_x/(R_{y0}R_{z0})$, as then we would have $1/\langle R^2 \rangle^{3/2} = \rho N_A/M_x$ instead of z/V equals that. This essentially says that the total number of subchains divided by the total volume equals the volume of one subchain divided by its volume.

- **Young's modulus:** The instantaneous stress per strain of a material when you just begin straining it. Denoted by E . Given by

$$E := \lim_{\alpha_x \rightarrow 1} \frac{d\sigma_{xx}}{d\alpha_x}$$

- Let's now investigate the stress σ vs. strain α for the uniaxial deformation case we've been considering.

- Evaluating the limit, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} E &= \lim_{\alpha_x \rightarrow 1} \frac{d}{d\alpha_x} \left[\frac{\rho RT}{M_x} \left(\alpha_x - \frac{1}{\alpha_x^2} \right) \right] \\ &= \lim_{\alpha_x \rightarrow 1} \frac{\rho RT}{M_x} \left(1 + \frac{2}{\alpha_x^3} \right) \\ &= \frac{\rho RT}{M_x} \left(1 + \frac{2}{1^3} \right) \\ &= \frac{3\rho RT}{M_x} \end{aligned}$$

- In reality, the prefactor is lower than 3. People like to bring this 3 into an “effective” molecular weight, which is a variant on M_x .
- Notice: The Young's modulus is directly proportional to temperature, and inversely proportional to subchain molecular weight.
- It also follows that to measure the subchain molecular weight M_x , we need only measure the Young's modulus!
- Real-world example: Blowing a hairdryer on an extended rubber band will make it shrink up.
- Comparing our theoretical behavior of elastomers under uniaxial deformation to their real-life behavior.

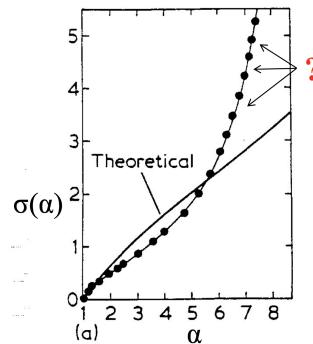


Figure 4.3: Real uniaxial deformation behavior.

- We will not discuss the softening under the curve at low strains α . However, the hardening above the curve at high strains α is something we can discuss.
- Essentially, when a rubber is almost all stretched, we start stretching bonds (violating Assumption 4). This leads to the empirically observed toughening.
- Demonstration: Violating Assumption 7 in real life.

- Two students at the front of class stretch a rubber band as far as they can without breaking it, and then Alfredo starts making a small cut in the middle with a pair of scissors. The crack does not propagate. However, when the students let the rubber band relax, wait a little while, and then try to restretch it, the crack propagates further and it breaks then. Why does this happen?
- When everything's in the trans conformation (stretched rubber band), you start getting crystallization which will add more effective crosslinks. This is why the stretched rubber band won't break even as Alfredo cuts it.
- However, when the students release the strain and then stretch it again, crystallization cannot occur quick enough and the rubber band breaks.
- Now instead of using entropy alone, let's look at a more realistic derivation for the length of a subchain as a function of the stretching force applied to it.

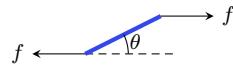


Figure 4.4: Stretching a single bond in a subchain.

- Consider a single bond defined by the vector \mathbf{l} , which is being stretched by a force f in each direction at both ends (Figure 4.4).
- We still assume that $\mathbf{R} = \sum \mathbf{l}$.
- How much work W do we do by rotating the bond an angle θ away from equilibrium?

$$W(\theta) = f\Delta d = f \cdot l \sin \theta$$

- We get the above from the definition of work as force times distance (for constant forces), and a bit of trigonometry to get the distance moved in terms of θ .
- We now bring in partition functions from thermodynamics.

- The probability that a chain link will be at angle θ from the ideal is $e^{-U(\theta)/k_B T}$, where $U(\theta) = W(\theta)$.
- Then we average over all possible lengths of this bond ($-l$ to l , indexed by θ), weighted by the Boltzmann probability of the length occurring.

$$\langle l \rangle = \frac{1}{\int_0^\pi e^{-U(\theta)/k_B T} d\theta} \int_0^\pi l \cos \theta e^{-U(\theta)/k_B T} d\theta = l \left(\coth \beta - \frac{1}{\beta} \right)$$

- Sum over all N bonds affords

$$\langle R \rangle = Nl \left(\coth \beta - \frac{1}{\beta} \right)$$

where $\beta = fl/k_B T$ is the **relative force**.

- Thus, putting everything together, we can consider two approximate behavioral regimes for stretching a chain.
 - Up until about 20% stretching ($\beta \ll 1$), everything is pretty linear and Hookean. We can use our purely entropic model here.
 - Note that by 20% stretching, we mean stretching the chain to 20% of its maximum length. Symbolically, we mean stretching from $\langle R_0^2 \rangle^{1/2}$ up to $0.2R_{\max}$.
 - But as the force becomes very large ($\beta \gg 1$), we cannot extend beyond the total length of the system. Here, we need the Figure 4.4 derivation.
 - Force rises faster in these more stretched regimes because we don't have so much "rope to give." In other words, we have very few conformations left available to us.

- Note that if N is large, 20% elongation may be a pretty substantial stretch. This is because $R_0 = N^{1/2}b$ and $R_{\max} = Nb$ collectively imply that

$$\frac{R_0}{R_{\max}} = N^{-1/2}$$

- Let's now see how well our two-regime model matches empirically obtained data.
 - Ortiz and Hadzioannou (1999) used atomic force microscopy (AFM) to stretch a single chain of PMMA.
 - Back in the '90s, people were using AFM for everything.
 - The data they found matched the entropic FJC model really well up to about 20%, and then matched the Figure 4.4 one past that pretty well!
 - Note that the stretching force they applied to the single polymer was on the scale of nanonewtons
 - A nanonewton of force is *not* a small quantity of force on a molecular scale.
 - For context, ligand-receptor bindings are on the scale of high femptonewtons to low piconewtons. van der Waals forces are on the scale of femptonewtons.
 - Thus, a nanonewton is a really strong force; that's about when we start breaking covalent C–C bonds! In other words, they had to put enough force on the polymer that it was about to break in order to get it past 20% elongation!
- Next time.
 - Gels (probs the whole class and a bit of the next one). These get more complicated, and there are more factors.

4.2 Neutral Gels

10/23:

- Most gels we think about are water-based, e.g., diapers, Jello, and contact lenses.

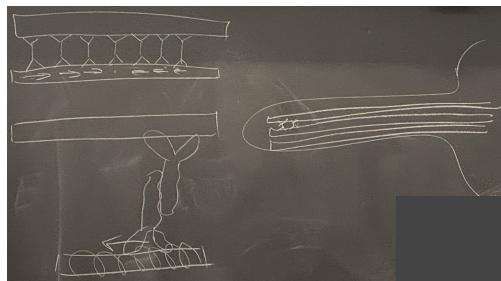


Figure 4.5: The flagellar motion of a sperm's tail is driven by polymer physics!

- Diapers absorb *a lot* of water.
 - Over the course of lecture, Alfredo will pour about 2 liters of water into a standard diaper.
 - Note, however, that this maximum swelling does take time — when your kids pee all at once, the diaper will not absorb it all instantly!
- Biological gels: Mucus.
 - Home chemistry: Take a booger out, put it in water, and see what happens.
 - This happens because boogers' heavily glycosylated (sugar) chains expand significantly.
- Active biological gels (ABGs): Cells!
 - Cells contain many (typically living) polymers.

- Examples (from stiffest to least stiff): Microtubules, actin, peptides or ssRNA.
 - Recall these from Lecture 1.2 on persistence length.
- Example cellular motion controlled by an active gel: The tail of a sperm (Figure 4.5).
 - These contain molecular motors (e.g., dyneins and kinesins) that walk along a microtubule filament.
 - Motor proteins know which direction to walk along a microtubule because microtubules are helical, and the helix has an orientation!
 - Flagellar motion of the tail occurs by the walking of kinesins both toward the same part of the membrane, which induces buckeling.
- Example: Nature-inspired ABG.
 - Self-propagating Belousov-Zhabotinsky reaction.
 - Reference: Chen et al. (2011).
- This concludes the introduction; we now begin the lecture content in earnest.
- **Gel:** A highly swollen network.
- Several ways to form a gel.
 - Start with a monomer melt and link the monomers into a 3D network (e.g., S-*co*-DVB), then swell it with a solvent.
 - S-*co*-DVB is hydrophobic (swell it with an organic solvent).
 - PEG is hydrophilic (swell it with water).
 - Start with a polymer-solvent solution and induce network formation, e.g., crosslink the polymer via...
 - Radiation (UV, electron beam);
 - Induces covalent bonds.
 - Chemical means (e.g., S-*co*-DVB);
 - Induces covalent bonds.
 - Physical associations (e.g., noncovalent bonds induced by lowering the temperature or adding a nonsolvent).
 - Example: Collagen forms triple helices when it cools.
- Some gels are classified as responsive molecules.
- Example responsive molecule class: Polyelectrolytes.
 - These undergo a collapse transition in response to solvent quality.
 - Essentially, when the pH is tuned one way or the other, a polyelectrolyte will either swell or collapse into a globule.
 - Benefits: Tunable polarity, potential for self-assembly, cheap and easy to synthesize.
 - Example: Poly(methacrylic acid).
 - Hydrophilic solvent / high pH leads to expansion.
 - Hydrophobic solvent / low pH induces collapse to globules.
- Flory-Rehner theory of gel swelling.



Figure 4.6: Gel swelling schematic.

- Key assumption: The energetic contributions of elasticity and mixing are linearly additive. That is,

$$\Delta G_{\text{tot}} = \Delta G_{\text{mix}} + \Delta G_{\text{elastic}}$$

- We assume a (basically infinite) reservoir of solvent, and we look at how much solvent goes in or out of the system. Solvent will go in until the chemical potential of the solvent is equal both outside and inside the polymer ($\mu' = \mu''$).

- Parameters to consider.

- A thermodynamically good solvent swells rubber. This involves a favorable χ interaction (i.e., $\chi < 1/2$) and a favorable entropy of mixing.
- Entropic elasticity of the network (as discussed last lecture) exerts a retractive force to oppose swelling.

- Variables to be aware of in Flory-Rehner theory.

- $\alpha_x = x'/x$ is the linear swelling ratio.
- We assume extension ratios for swelling are isotropic (the same in every dimension). Thus, we only have one extension ratio α_s for swelling, defined by

$$\alpha_s := \alpha_x = \alpha_y = \alpha_z$$

- $\phi_2 = V_0/V$ is the volume fraction of the polymer in its swelled volume.
 - V_0 is the volume of the polymer globule (containing no solvent, volume is all polymer).
 - V is the final, swelled volume.
- $z = N = \rho N_A V_0 / M_x$ is the number of subchains in the network, i.e., degree of crosslinking.
- $\mu_i = (\partial G_{\text{tot}} / \partial n_i)_{T,P,n_j}$ is the chemical potential of component i .
- $\mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ$ is the chemical potential difference between the solvent in the gel and the pure solvent.

- Useful mathematical relations between said variables.

- The swelled volume V scales from the polymer volume via the swelling ratio.

$$V = V_0 \alpha_s^3$$

- An important consequence (we will see why shortly) is that $\alpha_s^3 = 1/\phi_2$.
- It follows from the chemical potential equations that

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ &= \left(\frac{\partial \Delta G_{\text{tot}}}{\partial n_1} \right)_{T,P,n_2} \\ &= \left(\frac{\partial \Delta G_{\text{mix}}}{\partial n_1} \right)_{T,P,n_2} + \left(\frac{\partial \Delta G_{\text{elastic}}}{\partial n_1} \right)_{T,P,n_2} \\ \mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ &= \left(\frac{\partial \Delta G_{\text{mix}}}{\partial n_1} \right)_{T,P,n_2} + \left(\frac{\partial \Delta G_{\text{elastic}}}{\partial \alpha_s} \right) \left(\frac{\partial \alpha_s}{\partial n_1} \right)_{T,P,n_2} \end{aligned}$$

- PSet 2, Q1a evaluated the left term above.
- Today, we will calculate the right term above.
- In particular, recall from Lecture 2.2 that for a polymer-solvent solution,

$$\left(\frac{\partial \Delta G_{\text{mix}}}{\partial n_1} \right)_{T,P,n_2} = RT(\ln \phi_1 + \phi_2 + \chi_{12}\phi_2^2)$$

- We've gotten rid of the $-\phi_2/N_2$ term because network crosslinking implies $N_2 \rightarrow \infty$.
- Evaluating the $\Delta G_{\text{elastic}}$ term.

- Recall from last class that the change in entropy per subchain is

$$\frac{\Delta S_{\text{elastic}}}{z} = -\frac{k_B}{2} \left\{ [(\alpha_x^2 + \alpha_y^2 + \alpha_z^2) - 3] - \underbrace{\ln \frac{V}{V_0}}_{\text{new term}} \right\}$$

- The new term corresponds to an additional entropy increase per subchain upon swelling, due to the increased volume that swelling makes available to each subchain.
- The new term turns out to be unimportant, but it isn't that negligible when you get into the details. More precisely, it is the major term when the polymer is dry, but it is not the major term when the polymer is already wet / partially swollen.
- It follows that the whole network's change in Gibbs free energy upon swelling is

$$\Delta G_{\text{elastic}} = -T\Delta S_{\text{elastic}} = \frac{zk_B T}{2} \left(3\alpha_s^2 - 3 - \ln \frac{V}{V_0} \right)$$

- Now we take derivatives.
- Invoking the chain rule as above, we first investigate

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial \Delta G_{\text{elastic}}}{\partial \alpha_s} &= \frac{zk_B T}{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial \alpha_s} \left(3\alpha_s^2 - 3 - \ln \frac{\alpha_s^3 V_0}{V_0} \right) \\ &= \frac{zk_B T}{2} \left(6\alpha_s - \frac{3\alpha_s^2}{\alpha_s^3} \right) \\ &= \frac{3}{2} zk_B T \left(2\alpha_s - \frac{1}{\alpha_s} \right) \end{aligned}$$

- To solve other derivative, we must first express α in terms of n_1 as follows.

$$\alpha_s^3 = \frac{V}{V_0} = \frac{V_0 + n_1 \hat{V}_1}{V_0}$$

- n_1 is the number of moles of solvent.
- \hat{V}_1 is the molar volume of the solvent.
- Then, using implicit differentiation,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial}{\partial n_1} (\alpha_s^3) &= \frac{\partial}{\partial n_1} \left(\frac{V_0 + n_1 \hat{V}_1}{V_0} \right) \\ 3\alpha_s^2 \frac{\partial \alpha_s}{\partial n_1} &= \frac{\hat{V}_1}{V_0} \\ \frac{\partial \alpha_s}{\partial n_1} &= \frac{\hat{V}_1}{3\alpha_s^2 V_0} \end{aligned}$$

- Putting everything together, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\frac{\partial \Delta G_{\text{elastic}}}{\partial n_1} \right)_{T,P,n_2} &= \left(\frac{\partial \Delta G_{\text{elastic}}}{\partial \alpha_s} \right) \left(\frac{\partial \alpha_s}{\partial n_1} \right)_{T,P,n_2} \\ &= \frac{3}{2} zk_B T \left(2\alpha_s - \frac{1}{\alpha_s} \right) \cdot \frac{\hat{V}_1}{3\alpha_s^2 V_0} \\ &= \frac{zk_B T \hat{V}_1}{2V_0} \left(\frac{2}{\alpha_s} - \frac{1}{\alpha_s^3} \right) \end{aligned}$$

- We reexpress this in terms of ϕ_2 and M_x using the useful mathematical relations from earlier.

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\frac{\partial \Delta G_{\text{elastic}}}{\partial n_1} \right)_{T,P,n_2} &= \frac{\rho N_A}{M_x} \cdot \frac{k_B T \hat{V}_1}{2} \left[\frac{2}{(1/\phi_2)^{1/3}} - \frac{1}{1/\phi_2} \right] \\ &= \frac{\rho R T \hat{V}_1}{M_x} \left(\phi_2^{1/3} - \frac{\phi_2}{2} \right) \end{aligned}$$

- It follows that the overall change in chemical potential upon swelling is

$$\frac{\mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ}{RT} = [\ln(1 - \phi_2) + \phi_2 + \chi_{12}\phi_2^2] + \frac{\rho \hat{V}_1}{M_x} \left(\phi_2^{1/3} - \frac{\phi_2}{2} \right)$$

- This is the famous Flory-Rehner theory of gel swelling.

- Once the optimal swelling has been achieved, $\mu_1 = \mu_1^\circ$ (that is, $\mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ = 0$). Let's plug this into the Flory-Rehner theory and solve for ϕ_2 .

- First, let's assume $\phi_2 \ll 1$ and expand the logarithm in the Flory-Rehner equation to two terms, as in Lecture 2.2. This affords

$$-\phi_2 - \frac{\phi_2^2}{2} + \phi_2 + \chi\phi_2^2 = -\frac{\rho \hat{V}_1}{M_x} \left(\phi_2^{1/3} - \frac{\phi_2}{2} \right)$$

- If $\phi_2 \ll 1$, then $\phi_2^{1/3} \gg \phi_2/2$. Thus, we may neglect the rightmost term above to obtain

$$\phi_2^2 \left(\chi - \frac{1}{2} \right) = -\frac{\rho \hat{V}_1 \phi_2^{1/3}}{M_x}$$

- The right term above is negative, so for the left term above to be negative, we must have $\chi < 1/2$! This is how the math expresses our intuition that the polymer must be soluble in the solvent in order for swelling to occur.

- Knowing $\chi < 1/2$, we may write

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_2^2 \left| \chi - \frac{1}{2} \right| &= \frac{\rho \hat{V}_1 \phi_2^{1/3}}{M_x} \\ \phi_2^{5/3} &= \frac{\rho \hat{V}_1}{M_x} \cdot \frac{1}{|\chi - \frac{1}{2}|} \end{aligned}$$

- It follows that the variables we can tweak to control swelling are (1) the subchain molecular weight M_x and (2) making $|\chi - 1/2|$ large.
 - Moreover, since χ can't be changed that much, it's really down to M_x .
- If you want the material to swell by 2x, you need M_x to grow by almost 4x because of the 3/5 exponent.
- Remember that doubling the volume is equivalent to changing the lateral parameters by $\alpha = 2^{1/3}$. Thus, to double the lateral parameters, you will need to *octuple* the volume.

- $\phi_2 = \alpha^{-3}$, so

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\alpha^3} &= \left(\frac{\rho \hat{V}_1}{M_x f(\chi)} \right)^{3/5} \\ \alpha &\propto M_x^{1/5} f(\chi)^{1/5} \end{aligned}$$

where $f(\chi) = 1/|\chi - 1/2|$ shorthands the relevant function of χ .

- Implication: You have to change the molecular weight by *a lot* in order to affect the swelling.

- Applications of gels: Contact lenses.

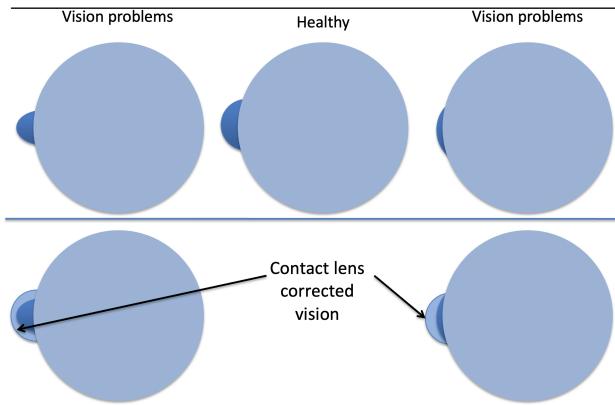


Figure 4.7: Contact lenses' mechanism of action.

- These are crosslinked hydrogels.
- How contact lenses work.
 - Different eye shapes give different refractions that need to be neutralized.

4.3 Ionic Gels

10/28:

- Lecture outline.
 - Estimate swelling with Flory-Rehner theory.
 - Compute charged interactions.
 - Evaluate swelling of charged gels.
- We begin by estimating the extent of swelling for gels we're likely to encounter.
 - Recall from last time that if $\phi_2 \ll 1$, then the equilibrium swelling is

$$\phi_2 = \left(\frac{\rho \hat{V}_1}{M_x} \cdot \frac{1}{|\chi - \frac{1}{2}|} \right)^{3/5}$$

- Approximations of the quantities.
 - $1/f(\chi) \approx 2$ is a constant on the order of 1, so we'll neglect it outright.
 - $\rho \approx 1 \text{ g/mL} = 10^3 \text{ kg/m}^3$ for most polymers (i.e., pretty close to that of water).
 - $\hat{V}_1 \approx N_A \cdot 100 \text{ \AA}^3$.
 - $M_x \approx 10^3\text{-}10^5 \text{ g/mol}$.
- Let's now put all the approximations together, first assuming relatively short subchains.

$$\phi_2 \approx \left[\frac{(10^3 \text{ kg m}^{-3})(6 \times 10^{23} \text{ mol}^{-1})(100 \times 10^{-30} \text{ m}^3)}{1 \text{ kg mol}^{-1}} \right]^{3/5} = (6 \times 10^{-2})^{3/5} \approx 0.18$$

- Increasing M_x two orders of magnitude yields 0.01 as our approximation.
- Thus, we range from about 80% of the volume being solvent to almost 99%.

- We now move onto charged gels.
 - Recall that the pK_a is the pH at which a group becomes charged.

- What groups are useful for creating charged gels?
 - Carboxylic acids.
 - Deprotonate to contribute an anionic group to the gel.
 - $pK_a \approx 4\text{-}5$.
 - Amines.
 - Protonate to contribute a cationic group to the gel.
 - $pK_a \approx 10\text{-}12$.
 - Sulfonates.
 - Deprotonate.
 - $pK_a \approx 0$.
- What is the pK_a of a polyelectrolyte, e.g., polyacrylic acid?
 - The pK_a of the polyelectrolyte is *higher* than that of a monoelectrolyte.
 - This is because the like charges generated don't want to be in close proximity; rather, they have to pay an electrostatic (energetic) penalty to be so close.
 - The pK_a of a given polyelectrolyte will depend on the rigidity of the chain, how far apart all of the ionizable monomers are, etc.
- Now consider a charged gel.

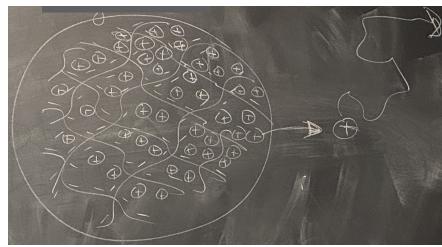


Figure 4.8: A negatively charged gel.

- Since the gel is negatively charged along its backbones, it will have intercalating positive charges.
- Since there is no wall at the edge of the gel, the counterions are not trapped; rather, they can move out into the rest of solution! What we are interested in understanding is how many leave the gel.
- To address this question, let's begin by calculating the energy of a pair of charges.

$$U_{\text{elec}} = \frac{q_+ q_-}{4\pi\epsilon r}$$

- ϵ is the permittivity of the solvent (as in Lecture 3.5).
- This expression allows us to define the **Bjerrum length**.
- Let's now return to the gel. How much energy does it take to move a charge from the border of the gel to just outside of it?
 - A few charges may leave the gel with relatively little issue, but eventually, we will reach a point where it is unfavorable for 1 more charge to leave the gel.
 - Let Q_{macro} denote the number of charges that have left the gel (including the one leaving most recently), let q_1 denote the charge of the one that just left, and let R denote the radius of the gel.

- Since positive charges are leaving the gel (as in Figure 4.8), the gel will have a net negative charge afterwards. Specifically, this net negative charge will be equal to $-q_1 Q_{\text{macro}}$ (i.e., the opposite sign of the charge that is leaving, times the number of charges that have left).
- All of the charges that have left the gel before the one we're considering to have *just* left are no longer part of the system; we do not account for them in our math at all.
- Once the most recent charge leaves, what we essentially have is two charges separated by a distance equal to (just over) the radius of the gel. Symbolically,

$$U_{\text{elec}} = \frac{q_1^2 Q_{\text{macro}}}{4\pi\epsilon R}$$

- Dividing through by $k_B T$, we obtain

$$\frac{U_{\text{elec}}}{k_B T} = \frac{q_1^2 Q_{\text{macro}}}{4\pi\epsilon R k_B T} = Q_{\text{macro}} \cdot \frac{\ell_B}{R}$$

- Thus, if $Q_{\text{macro}} \cdot \ell_B / R > 1$, then there will be no (net) transfer of charges out of the gel.
 - We say no “net” transfer because diffusion of charges is still in a dynamic equilibrium.
 - The implication is that once $Q_{\text{macro}} > R/\ell_B$, equilibrium will have been established.
- What proportion of the total amount of charge in the gel is leaving? Is it a lot or a little? To find out, let Q_{tot} denote the original number of charges in the gel so we can investigate the ratio $Q_{\text{macro}}/Q_{\text{tot}}$.
 - Let v denote the volume of a monomer (assumed to be the same for polymer and solvent).
 - If the gel is dry, it will contain V_0/v monomers.
 - It follows that the number of *ionized* monomers in it is fV_0/v , where f is the **degree of ionization**.
 - Multiplying by $V/V = 1$ and simplifying using $V_0/V = \phi_2$ (as defined last lecture) affords

$$Q_{\text{tot}} = \frac{fV_0}{v} \cdot \frac{V}{V} = \frac{fV\phi_2}{v}$$

- This combined with the fact that $Q_{\text{macro}} \propto R/\ell_B$ yields
- $$\frac{Q_{\text{macro}}}{Q_{\text{tot}}} = \frac{R/\ell_B}{fV\phi_2/v} \propto \frac{R/\ell_B}{fR^3/v\phi_2} = \frac{v}{\phi_2 f \ell_B R^2}$$
- where we have invoked $V \propto R^3$.
- Ultimately, this quantity will simplify our lives when we want to calculate swelling of charged gels.
 - **Bjerrum length:** The distance r at which $U_{\text{elec}} = k_B T$. Denoted by \mathbf{r}_B, ℓ_B . Given by
- $$\ell_B = \frac{|q_+ q_-|}{4\pi\epsilon k_B T}$$
- Example: The ℓ_B of water is about 7 Å. This means that two charges in water that are closer than 7 Å have a stronger interaction than $k_B T$. If they’re farther apart, their interaction is less (so thermal noise will easily destroy that interaction).
 - **Degree of ionization:** The number of charged groups per polymer divided by the number of monomers per polymer. Denoted by f .
 - We can now calculate the swelling of a charged gel. Assume the gel is electroneutral.

- In many ways, we will see that our gel is analogous to a piston.

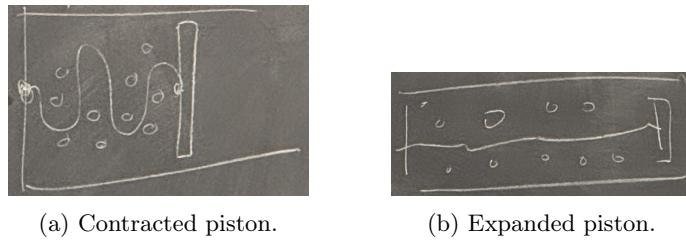


Figure 4.9: Piston-like view of a charged gel.

- The push out is the “gas” of ions pushing against the boundaries of the gel.
 - We don’t have to worry about electrostatics because we’re assuming charge neutrality.
 - Pressure on the boundary of the gel is maintained by the electrostatic force we derived above, which arises if charges flow out.
- The pull in is the entropic spring force of the chains in the network.
- What we want to answer is, “how much will a chain stretch against the effect of the interactions of charged particles in the system?”
- Let’s calculate the free energy of the system.
 - We have a solvent, a polymer, and the free energy of the gas that wants to expand. So

$$\Delta G = \Delta G_{\text{mix}} + \Delta G_{\text{elastic}} + \Delta G_{\text{ideal gas of counterions}}$$

- Flory-Huggins treated ΔG_{mix} and Flory-Rehner treated $\Delta G_{\text{elastic}}$, but what about the last term? In this case, recall from thermodynamics that the reversible work done by expanding an ideal gas isothermally (constant T) is given by

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta G &= - \int_{V_0}^V P dV \\ &= - \int_{V_0}^V \frac{N_{\text{counterions}} k_B T}{V} dV \\ \frac{\Delta G}{k_B T} &= - N_{\text{counterions}} \ln \frac{V}{V_0} \end{aligned}$$

- This form is analogous to the “new term” from last time!
- Last time, this term was irrelevant. It’s not irrelevant now, though, because it is multiplied by the total number of counterions in the gel!
- So if we bash out the math, we get analogously to last time that

$$\left(\chi - \frac{1}{2} \right) \phi_2^2 = - \frac{\rho \hat{V}_1}{M_x} \left(\phi_2^{1/3} - \frac{\phi_2}{2} - f N \phi_2 \right)$$

- N is the average degree of polymerization of the subchains.
- Major physical implication of this equation: χ can be bigger than $1/2$.
 - Essentially, we can dissolve gels that wouldn’t otherwise want to dissolve in a given solvent *because* of the force of ions pushing out.
 - This makes sense as the ion pressure should “push outward,” creating more room for solvent.

- The rightmost term will, in fact, be a dominant term for a charged gel.
- Consider the piston with a semipermeable membrane that does not allow the “gas” molecules to pass through.
 - Let the cylinder have base area A and height H .
 - The pressure from the gas is

$$P_{\text{gas}} = \frac{N_{\text{counterions}} k_B T}{V} = \frac{f n N k_B T}{V}$$

- f is the degree of ionization, n is the number of chains, and N is the degree of polymerization of each chain.
- On the other hand, recall from Lecture 1.3 that the elastic force F generated by a single polymer chain is

$$F \propto \frac{k_B T H}{Nb^2}$$

- b is a Kuhn length.
- Thus since $V = AH$, the pressure (force/area) for all n chains is

$$P_{\text{elastic}} = \frac{nF}{A} = \frac{nk_B TH}{Nb^2 A} = \frac{nk_B TH^2}{Nb^2 V}$$

- Then

$$\begin{aligned} P_{\text{gas}} &= P_{\text{elastic}} \\ \frac{fn N k_B T}{V} &= \frac{nk_B TH^2}{Nb^2 V} \\ f N^2 &= \frac{H^2}{b^2} \\ H &\propto Nb f^{1/2} \end{aligned}$$

- Takeaway: This **counterion pressure** is huge.
- What resources can I read about all of this?? It doesn’t appear to be in any of our textbooks, and internet resources appear to often be too in depth.
- Announcements.
 - Office hours time tomorrow and Friday.
 - PSet 4 deadline extended to Sunday night.

4.4 Review for Quiz 2

10/30:

- Quiz 2 details.
 - Quiz is 80 minutes, starts 3:05 PM sharp on 11/4.
 - Open book, notes, calculator (except no AI).
 - Undergrads do only 75%.
 - Quiz is based on homeworks, and includes viscosimetry, rubbers, and gels. No questions on scattering.
- Review starts now.
- Viscosimetry basics.

- Understand the definition of viscosity as the ratio between the shear stress and shear rate (aka strain rate), i.e., $\tau = \eta\dot{\gamma}$.
 - In a Newtonian fluid, η is a constant (i.e., does not vary with $\dot{\gamma}$).
 - In non-Newtonian fluids, we can have shear thinning (a negative deviation in the slope of a $\tau = \eta\dot{\gamma}$ graph) or thickening (a positive deviation in said slope).
 - Up to some critical shear rate $\dot{\gamma}^*$, we have a linear dependence; after this, we deviate to non-Newtonian behavior.
 - Shear thinning occurs when you shear faster than the relaxation time of the polymer, inducing stretching and tumbling!
 - For our polymer solutions, we *don't* want this to happen, so we stay in the regime in which $Wi = \tau_{\text{polymer}}\dot{\gamma} < 1$.
 - Look ahead: Later, we will discuss what regulates τ_{polymer} .
 - Stokesian friction (the Rouse free draining and Zimm non-draining models).
 - When a fluid is pushed through a fluid at velocity v (Figure 3.4), its motion is opposed by a viscous force $F_{\text{viscous}} = fv$.
 - The proportionality constant $f = 6\pi\eta_0 r_s$, where η_0 is the viscosity of the solvent and r_s is the radius of the sphere.
 - In the Rouse model, $f = 6\pi\eta_0 Nb$, for the N tiny spheres each of radius b .
 - In the Zimm model, $f = 6\pi\eta_0 R_H$, where R_H is the hydrodynamic radius of the polymer.
 - Recall that $R_H = \gamma R_g$, where γ is an order 1 proportionality constant. $\gamma \approx 0.7$ often.
 - Diffusion of coils.
 - The diffusion constant $D = k_B T/f$, where f is the friction factor from above.
 - For the draining model, $D = k_B T/6\pi\eta_0 Nb$.
 - For the non-draining model, $D = k_B T/6\pi\eta_0 R_H$.
 - It follows — as in PSet 3, Q1 — that the diffusion time $\tau_{\text{diff}} = \langle R_g^2 \rangle / D$.
 - Note: Since diffusion for the free draining model scales as Nb while diffusion for the hard sphere scales $N^{1/2}b$, it is *harder* to drag a free-draining material through a fluid!
 - Viscosity of dilute polymer solutions.
 - Using Einstein's relationship, $\eta(\phi_{hs}) = \eta_s(1 + 2.5\phi_{hs} + \dots)$.
 - For this to hold, we must be at a concentration $c \ll c^*$.
 - For polymers, we change ϕ_{hs} to the pervaded volume $\phi_{\text{pol}} \propto nR_H^3/V$, where n is the number of chains.
 - We then rephrase things in terms of the specific viscosity, and then the intrinsic viscosity.
 - Putting everything together, we get to the Mark-Houwink-Sakurada relation of
- $$[\eta] = KM^a$$
- $a = 1/2$ for a θ solvent, $a < 1/2$ for a bad solvent, and $1/2 < a < 4/5$ for a good solvent.
 - If you know the intrinsic viscosity, you can get the size of the coil.
 - We use the equation
- $$c^* = \frac{M}{N_A V_p} = \frac{2.5}{[\eta]}$$
- We now move onto Topic 4 content.
 - Rubbers.

- Rubbers are networks.
- We assume rubbers deform via affine deformations (Figure 4.1b). This allows us to calculate stresses at the microscopic level.
- The force on a chain is equal to

$$F = -T \frac{\partial \Delta S}{\partial l}$$

- We can evaluate on a microscopic level, or scale up to a macroscopic level.
- Take $T\Delta S$, which is on the order of $(l^2 - l_0^2)/Nb^2$.
- We defined extension ratios.
 - Noncompressibility ($\Delta V = 0$) affords $\alpha_x \alpha_y \alpha_z = 1$.
- Types of noncompressible deformation: Uniaxial, biaxial, and holding one dimension constant while the other two change.
- Our analysis of the uniaxial extension of a rubber got us to the Young's modulus.
 - Essentially, we got an equation of the form $\sigma = Ef(\alpha)$.
 - The Young's modulus has the form

$$E = \frac{3\rho RT}{M_x} = \frac{3\rho k_B T}{M_x/N_A} \propto \frac{3k_B T}{N}$$

where N is the average degree of polymerization per subchain.

➤ Recall that $3k_B T/N$ is very similar to our Hookean spring constant from Lecture 1.3!

- Gels (swollen rubbers).
 - Here, we don't have the noncompressibility restriction.
 - Flory-Rehner theory describes these.
 - In Flory-Rehner theory, we have a balance between $\Delta G_{\text{elastic}}$ and ΔG_{mix} . Moreover, we assume $\chi < 1/2$.
 - Our derivation gets us to the equation

$$\phi_2 = \left(\frac{\rho \hat{V}_1}{M_x} \cdot \frac{1}{|\chi - \frac{1}{2}|} \right)^{3/5}$$

- Ionic gels.
 - Counterions expand ionic gels by applying pressure to the boundaries.
 - In this case, we get the scaling $l \propto M_x$.
 - The piston analogy is always a good one to fall back on here; counterion pressure and entropic spring force matter far more than osmotic pressures.
 - Last thing (we haven't seen this previously): The more swollen a gel is, the lower its modulus.
- No osmometry, no GPC, no light scattering.
- f will be provided to us in any question.
- What Quiz 1 concepts will show up?
 - Just the prerequisites to this content; not Mayer- f functions or anything.
- Resources for ionic gels.
 - Typically in papers, but Peppa has a book on gels.
 - Alfredo will try to post some resources.
- There should be a Practice Quiz 2.

4.5 Office Hours (Alexander-Katz)

- How can we multiply ℓ_B/R by Q_{macro} to get the condition for charges not leaving the gel?
 - Q_{macro} is the charge of the gel after *many* charges have left it. q_1 is the charge of a single charge that has just left the gel. Q_{macro}/q_1 will be a natural number.
 - Of all the ones that can actually leave, how many do? It's a tiny fraction.
- Doesn't $V_0/V = \phi_2$?
 - Yes.
- What is N_x ? Is it the degree of polymerization of each subchain on average?
 - Yep!
- What is the N in the Young's modulus equation from the review?
 - *Proportional* to $1/N$.
 - N is the average degree of polymerization between crosslinks.
 - This equation shows that the Young's modulus is very similar to the spring constant of a single chain.
- PSet 4, Q2a: The stress cross section being the plane perpendicular to the force, not the line? More info on the stress tensor and understanding it in general?
 - Remember to state that we're using the *engineering stress* and not the *true stress*!
- PSet 4, Q2b: Just sub in the d, R, σ equations? That's it?
 - Yep!
- PSet 4, Q3d: What else can I do here besides rearranging?
 - That's it!
- PSet 4, Q3e: How can I derive this from Part (d)? In class, we got this result through orthogonal means?
 - Use scalings and express ϕ_2 in terms of L .
- PSet 4, Q3f: How does voltage in this setup change the degree of ionization?
 - We are working in an extremely oversimplified picture, so the bottom line is that we are *postulating* that changing the voltage will change f as the graph suggests.
 - One way of starting to think about this is that if we are releasing positive charges into solution, for example
- PSet 4, Q3f: Is the scaling relation any different than the result from part (e)?
 - Yes — we have to geometrically change the length-based result from part (e) into a result in terms.

4.6 Cheat Sheet for Quiz 2

- 11/4:
- Viscosity definitions.
 - **Shear stress:** The pressure resulting from the viscous force applied over the area of the moving plate. *Units Pa. Denoted by τ . Given by*
$$\tau := \frac{\text{viscous force}}{\text{area}}$$
 - **Shear rate:** The velocity U with which we move the plates relative to each other, normalized by the distance H between the plates. *Also known as rate of shear, strain rate, velocity gradient. Units s⁻¹. Denoted by $\dot{\gamma}$. Given by*
$$\dot{\gamma} := \frac{U}{H}$$
 - **Viscosity:** The proportionality constant expressing how much shear stress it takes to achieve a certain shear rate. *Also known as coefficient of viscosity, shear viscosity. Units Pas. Denoted by η . Given by*
$$\eta := \frac{\tau}{\dot{\gamma}}$$
 - **Newtonian (fluid):** A fluid with constant viscosity, that is, a viscosity that does not vary with the shear rate, shear strain, etc.
 - **Shear thinning:** A *decrease* in the viscosity of a fluid with increasing shear rate.
 - **Shear thickening:** An *increase* in the viscosity of a fluid with increasing shear rate.
 - **Weissenberg number:** A dimensionless group characterizing polymer-solvent solutions, wherein low values imply that the polymer relaxes faster than the solvent and vice versa for high values. *Denoted by Wi . Given by*
$$Wi := \frac{\tau_{\text{polymer}}}{\tau_{\text{solvent}}} = \frac{\tau_{\text{polymer}}}{1/\dot{\gamma}} = \dot{\gamma}\tau_{\text{polymer}}$$
 - **Specific viscosity:** A dimensionless quantity describing how much more viscous a solution becomes as polymers are introduced. *Denoted by η_{sp} . Given by*
$$\eta_{sp} := \frac{\eta}{\eta_s} - 1$$
 - **Intrinsic viscosity:** A measure of a solute's contribution to the viscosity of a solution. *Units conc⁻¹, mL/g. Denoted by $[\eta]$. Given by*
$$[\eta] := \lim_{c \rightarrow 0} \left(\frac{\eta_{sp}}{c} \right) = \lim_{c \rightarrow 0} \left(\frac{\eta - \eta_s}{c\eta_s} \right)$$
 - **Huggins coefficient:** The viscometric equivalent of the 2nd virial coefficient. *Denoted by K_H .*
 - Shear thinning and thickening are both characteristics of non-Newtonian fluids.
 - Such fluids will typically behave Newtonianally up to some critical shear rate $\dot{\gamma}^*$.
 - Shear thinning of polymer-solvent solutions occurs when we enter a regime in which polymers relax slower than the solvent ($Wi > 1$), and hence **stretching** and **tumbling** occurs.

- Stokesian friction.

- For a hard sphere of radius r_s moving through a fluid of viscosity η_0 with velocity v ,

$$F_{\text{viscous}} = fv = (6\pi\eta_0 r_s)v$$

- f, ξ, ζ interchangeably denote the drag coefficient (aka friction factor).
- For an impenetrable sphere (Zimm's non-free draining model),

$$r_s = R_H = \gamma \langle R_g^2 \rangle^{1/2} = \gamma N_2^\nu b$$

➤ High MW, flexible polymers are Zimm-like.

- For a penetrable coil (Rouse's free draining model) with N_2 segments each of segmental friction factor ξ^* and radius b ,

$$f = N_2 \cdot 6\pi\eta_0 b \propto N_2 \xi^*$$

- Diffusion.

- **Diffusion coefficient:** A measure of how fast (macro)molecules move. *Denoted by D . Given by*

$$D := \frac{k_B T}{f}$$

- Over a period of time $\tau = t_2 - t_1$, a coil that diffuses a distance Δr obeys

$$\langle \Delta r^2 \rangle = 6D\tau$$

- **Characteristic diffusion time** (of a coil): A measure of the time it takes for a (macro)molecule to diffuse a certain distance. *Denoted by τ_{diff} . Given by*

$$\tau_{\text{diff}} := \frac{\langle R_g^2 \rangle}{D}$$

- Viscosity of dilute polymer solutions.

- The viscosity η of a dilute solution containing volume fraction $\phi_{hs} \ll 1$ (or concentration $c \ll c^*$, where c is in units of grams of hard spheres per liter of solution) of impenetrable, monodisperse polymer coils can be approximated in terms the viscosity η_s of the solvent as

$$\eta_{sp} = \frac{\eta}{\eta_s} - 1 = 2.5\phi_{hs} + \dots = c \cdot [\eta] + K_H c^2 \cdot [\eta]^2$$

- If M is the (viscosity-average) molecular weight of the polymer coils and V_{hs} is the volume of a single impenetrable sphere, then

$$\phi_{hs} = \frac{c N_A V_{hs}}{M}$$

- Substituting and rearranging affords the following variants on the same result.

$$\eta_{sp} = \frac{2.5 \cdot 4\pi N_A R_H^3 c}{3M} \quad [\eta] = \frac{10\pi N_A \gamma^3 \langle R_g^2 \rangle^{3/2}}{3M} \quad [\eta] \propto M^{3\nu-1} \quad [\eta] = KM^\alpha$$

- The coil overlap concentration c^* is

$$c^* = \frac{2.5}{[\eta]} = \frac{3M}{4\pi N_A \gamma^3 \langle R_g^2 \rangle^{3/2}} \approx \frac{3M}{4\pi N_A \langle R_g^2 \rangle^{3/2}}$$

- Rubber elasticity assumptions.
 1. Gaussian chains ($U = H = 0$) between permanent crosslinks. No excluded volume effects.
 2. $T \gg T_g$, so no freezing or crystallization (the network is liquid).
 3. Subchains are **flexible**, with ϕ rotation barriers. (Thus, Kuhn's equivalent chain is applicable.)
 4. l is fixed; deformation occurs by conformational changes alone, not bond stretching.
 5. Crosslinks cannot break, i.e., no relaxation occurs by chain slip.
 6. $R_i/R_{i0} = L_i/L_{i0}$, i.e., affine deformation.
 7. No crystallization at large strains.
 8. $\alpha_x\alpha_y\alpha_z = 1$, i.e., volume and density are conserved under deformation.

- **Extension ratio.** Denoted by α_i, λ_i . Given by

$$\alpha_i := \frac{R_i}{R_{i0}} = \frac{L_i}{L_{i0}}$$

- Rubber elasticity equations.

- Fundamental results from the rubber elasticity assumptions.

$$\Delta S = -\frac{z k_B}{2} (\alpha_x^2 + \alpha_y^2 + \alpha_z^2 - 3) \quad F_i = -T \left(\frac{\partial \Delta S(\alpha_i)}{\partial l_i} \right)_{T,P}$$

- Useful conversion.

$$\frac{z}{V} = \frac{\rho N_A}{M_x}$$

- Stress under uniaxial deformation.

$$\sigma_{xx} = \frac{\rho N_A k_B T}{M_x} \left(\alpha_x - \frac{1}{\alpha_x^2} \right)$$

- **Young's modulus:** Instantaneous stress per strain when stretching just begins. Denoted by E . Given by

$$E := \lim_{\alpha \rightarrow 1} \frac{d\sigma}{d\alpha}$$

- For uniaxial deformation,

$$E = \frac{3\rho RT}{M_x}$$

- For the expected chain length above 20% elongation, use the following where $\beta = fl/k_B T$.

$$\langle R \rangle = Nl \left(\coth \beta - \frac{1}{\beta} \right)$$

- Neutral gels.

- Gel vs. network: Gels don't have the volume conservation restriction.
- Flory and Rehner's key assumptions: $\Delta G_{\text{tot}} = \Delta G_{\text{mix}} + \Delta G_{\text{elastic}}$, $\mu_1 = \mu_1^\circ$, and $\chi < 1/2$.
- Useful relations.

$$\alpha_s = \alpha_x = \alpha_y = \alpha_z \quad \frac{z}{V_0} = \frac{\rho N_A}{M_x} \quad \frac{1}{\phi_2} = \alpha_s^3 = \frac{V}{V_0} = \frac{V_0 + n_1 \hat{V}_1}{V_0} \quad \frac{\partial \alpha_s}{\partial n_1} = \frac{\hat{V}_1}{3\alpha_s^2 V_0}$$

- Starting points.

$$\left(\frac{\partial \Delta G_{\text{mix}}}{\partial n_1} \right)_{T, P, n_2} = RT [\ln(1 - \phi_2) + \phi_2 + \chi \phi_2^2] \quad \Delta G_{\text{elastic}} = \frac{zk_B T}{2} \left(3\alpha_s^2 - 3 - \ln \frac{V}{V_0} \right)$$

- Flory-Rehner theory of gel swelling.

$$\frac{\mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ}{RT} = [\ln(1 - \phi_2) + \phi_2 + \chi \phi_2^2] + \frac{\rho \hat{V}_1}{M_x} \left(\phi_2^{1/3} - \frac{\phi_2}{2} \right)$$

- Flory-Rehner theory of gel swelling (substantial swelling).

$$\frac{\mu_1 - \mu_1^\circ}{RT} = \left(\chi - \frac{1}{2} \right) \phi_2^2 + \frac{\rho \hat{V}_1 \phi_2^{1/3}}{M_x}$$

- Scalings (substantial swelling).

$$\phi_2 = \left(\frac{\rho \hat{V}_1}{M_x} \cdot \frac{1}{|\chi - \frac{1}{2}|} \right)^{3/5} \quad \alpha \propto M_x^{1/5} f(\chi)^{1/5}$$

- Ionic gels.

- Coulomb's law: In a solvent, and for the Q_{macro} th charge leaving the radius R gel.

$$U_{\text{elec}} = \frac{q_1 q_2}{4\pi\epsilon r} \quad U_{\text{elec}} = \frac{q_1^2 Q_{\text{macro}}}{4\pi\epsilon R}$$

- **Bjerrum length:** The distance at which an electric interaction can be disrupted by thermal energy, i.e., r when $U_{\text{elec}} = k_B T$. Denoted by ℓ_B . Given by

$$\ell_B = \frac{|q_+ q_-|}{4\pi\epsilon k_B T}$$

- Charge the gel must acquire in order for “no” more charges to leave (relatively small, FYI).

$$Q_{\text{macro}} > \frac{R}{\ell_B}$$

- Additional contributions to the free energy of the gel.

$$\Delta G_{\text{counterions}} = -N_{\text{counterions}} k_B T \ln \frac{V}{V_0} \quad \left(\frac{\partial \Delta G_{\text{counterions}}}{\partial n_1} \right)_{T, P, n_j} = -\frac{RT \rho \hat{V}_1 f N \phi_2}{M_x}$$

- Scaling.

$$H \propto Nb f^{1/2} \propto M_x$$

References

- Bates, F. S., & Fredrickson, G. H. (1999). Block copolymers-designer soft materials. *Physics Today*, 52(2), 32–38. <https://doi.org/10.1063/1.882522>
- Bragg, W. L., & Williams, E. J. (1934). The effect of thermal agitation on atomic arrangement in alloys. *Proceedings of the Royal Society A*, 145(855), 699–730. <https://doi.org/10.1098/rspa.1934.0132>
- Chen, I. C., Kuksenok, O., Yashin, V. V., Moslin, R. M., Balazs, A. C., & Van Vliet, K. J. (2011). Shape- and size-dependent patterns in self-oscillating polymer gels. *Soft Matter*, 7(7), 3141–3146. <https://doi.org/10.1039/C0SM01007C>
- de Gennes, P.-G. (1979). *Scaling concepts in polymer physics*. Cornell University Press.
- Fetters, L. J., Lohse, D. J., Richter, D., Witten, T. A., & Zirkel, A. (1994). Connection between polymer molecular weight, density, chain dimensions, and melt viscoelastic properties. *Macromolecules*, 27(17), 4639–4647. <https://doi.org/10.1021/ma00095a001>
- Flory, P. J. (1942). Thermodynamics of high polymer solutions. *The Journal of Chemical Physics*, 10(1), 51–61. <https://doi.org/10.1063/1.1723621>
- Flory, P. J. (1969). *Statistical mechanics of chain molecules*. Wiley Interscience.
- Huggins, M. L. (1942). Some properties of solutions of long-chain compounds. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry*, 46(1), 151–158. <https://doi.org/10.1021/j150415a018>
- Kundukad, B., Yan, J., & Doyle, P. S. (2014). Effect of YOYO-1 on the mechanical properties of DNA. *Soft Matter*, 10(48), 9721–9728. <https://doi.org/10.1039/C4SM02025A>
- Lee, J., & Tripathi, A. (2005). Intrinsic viscosity of polymers and biopolymers measured by microchip. *Analytical Chemistry*, 77(22), 7137–7147. <https://doi.org/10.1021/ac050932r>
- Lodge, T. P., & Hiemenz, P. C. (2020). *Polymer chemistry* (Third). CRC Press.
- Maraghechi, S., Dupont, A.-L., Cardinaels, R., Paris-Lacombe, S., Hoefnagels, J. P. M., Suiker, A. S. J., & Bosco, E. (2023). Assessing rheometry for measuring the viscosity-average degree of polymerisation of cellulose in paper degradation studies. *Heritage Science*, 11(15). <https://doi.org/10.1186/s40494-022-00855-7>
- McMaster, L. P. (1975). Aspects of liquid-liquid phase transition phenomena in multicomponent polymeric systems. In N. A. J. Platzer (Ed.), *Copolymers, polyblends, and composites* (pp. 43–65, Vol. 142). American Chemical Society. <https://doi.org/10.1021/ba-1975-0142>
- Ortiz, C., & Hadzioannou, G. (1999). Entropic elasticity of single polymer chains of poly(methacrylic acid) measured by atomic force microscopy. *Macromolecules*, 32(3), 780–787. <https://doi.org/10.1021/ma981245n>
- Pan, S., Nguyen, D. A., Dünweg, B., Sunthar, P., Sridhar, T., & Ravi Prakash, J. (2018). Shear thinning in dilute and semidilute solutions of polystyrene and DNA. *Journal of Rheology*, 62(4), 845–867. <https://doi.org/10.1122/1.5010203>
- Rubinstein, M., & Colby, R. H. (2003). *Polymer physics*. Oxford University Press.
- Sarkar, A., Connor, A. J., Koffas, M., & Zha, R. H. (2019). Chemical synthesis of silk-mimetic polymers. *Materials*, 12(24), 4086. <https://doi.org/10.3390/ma12244086>
- Shultz, A. R., & Flory, P. J. (1952). Phase equilibria in polymer-solvent systems. *Journal of the American Chemical Society*, 74(19), 4760–4767. <https://doi.org/10.1021/ja01139a010>
- Smith, D. E., Babcock, H. P., & Chu, S. (1999). Single-polymer dynamics in steady shear flow. *Science*, 283(5408), 1724–1727. <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.283.5408.1724>
- Smith, D. E., Perkins, T. T., & Chu, S. (1996). Dynamical scaling of DNA diffusion coefficients. *Macromolecules*, 29(4), 1372–1373. <https://doi.org/10.1021/ma951455p>

- Strobl, G. (1997). *The physics of polymers: Concepts for understanding their structures and behavior* (Second). Springer.
- Wang, Z., Wang, Z.-G., Shi, A.-C., Lu, Y., & An, L. (2023). Behaviors of a polymer chain in channels: From zimm to rouse dynamics. *Macromolecules*, 56(6), 2447–2453. <https://doi.org/10.1021/acs.macromol.3c00013>
- Young, R. J., & Lovell, P. A. (1991). *Introduction to polymers* (Second). Springer.